

Advanced probability

October 10, 2025

Contents

1	Introduction	7
1.1	Probability space	7
1.1.1	Sample space, events	7
1.1.1.1	Events algebra	8
1.1.1.2	Relationship between events	9
1.1.2	σ -algebra \mathcal{A} (or σ -field \mathcal{F})	10
1.1.3	Probability measure \mathbb{P}	12
1.2	Probability	12
1.2.1	Immediate or useful general results	12
1.2.2	Finite equiprobable Ω and probability evaluation	15
1.2.3	Conditional probability	17
1.2.3.1	Introduction/definition	17
1.2.3.2	Probability of intersection	17
1.2.3.3	Law of total probability	18
1.2.3.4	Bayes formula	19
1.3	Indipendent events	21
1.3.1	Two events	22
1.3.2	n events	23
1.4	Esercizi rigo	24
2	Random variables	29
2.1	Intro	29
2.1.1	Random variables linking probability spaces	29
2.1.2	Discrete and continuous rvs	30
2.2	Distribution (and other) functions	31
2.2.1	Types of RVs	32
2.2.2	Discrete rvs	33
2.2.3	Singular continuous rvs	33
2.2.4	Absolutely continuous rvs	34
2.3	OLD: Functions of random variables	36
2.3.1	Discrete rvs: PMF, CDF	36
2.3.2	Continuous rvs: PDF, CDF	37
2.3.3	Other useful rv functions	40
2.3.3.1	Support indicator	40
2.3.3.2	Survival and hazard function	40
2.4	Transformation	41
2.4.1	Discrete rv transform	41
2.4.2	Continuous rvs transform (linear case)	42

2.4.3	Continuous rvs (monotonic) transform	43
2.5	Independence	46
2.5.1	Independence	46
2.5.2	IID RVs	48
2.5.3	Conditional independence	48
2.6	Moments	49
2.6.1	Expected value	49
2.6.2	Variance	53
2.6.3	Asymmetry/skewness and kurtosis	55
2.6.3.1	Asymmetry/Skewness	56
2.6.3.2	Kurtosis	57
2.7	Random vectors and relationship between rvs	57
2.7.1	Random vectors and their distribution	57
2.7.2	Type of random vectors	58
2.7.3	Marginals	60
2.7.4	Independence	60
2.7.5	Covariance	61
2.7.6	Correlation coefficient	63
2.8	Exercises	64
2.8.1	Random vectors	68
2.9	Probability models and R	69
3	Discrete random variables	71
3.1	Dirac	71
3.2	Bernoulli	71
3.2.1	Definition	71
3.2.2	Functions	72
3.2.3	Moments	72
3.3	Indicator rv for an event	73
3.3.1	Definition, properties	73
3.3.2	Probability/expected value link	73
3.3.3	Some application: probability	74
3.3.4	Applications: expected value evaluation	75
3.4	Binomial	76
3.4.1	Definition	76
3.4.2	Functions	77
3.4.3	Moments	78
3.4.4	Shape	79
3.4.5	Variabili derivate	81
3.5	Hypergeometric	82
3.5.1	Definition	82
3.5.2	Functions	82
3.5.3	Moments	83
3.5.4	Struttura essenziale ed esperimenti assimilabili	83
3.5.5	Connessioni con la binomiale	84
3.5.5.1	Dall'ipergeometrica alla binomiale	84
3.5.5.2	Dalla binomiale all'ipergeometrica	85
3.6	Geometric	86
3.6.1	Definition	86
3.6.2	Functions	86

3.6.3	Moments	87
3.6.4	Shape	89
3.6.5	Assenza di memoria	90
3.6.6	Alternative definition (first success distribution)	90
3.7	Negative binomial	92
3.7.1	Definition	92
3.7.2	Functions	92
3.7.3	Moments	93
3.7.4	Shape	93
3.7.5	Alternative definition	94
3.7.5.1	Definition	94
3.7.5.2	Functions	94
3.7.5.3	Moments	95
3.8	Poisson	95
3.8.1	Definition	95
3.8.2	Functions	95
3.8.3	Moments	96
3.8.4	Shape	97
3.8.5	Origine e approssimazione	98
3.8.6	Legami con la binomiale	99
3.8.6.1	Dalla Poisson alla binomiale	100
3.8.6.2	Dalla binomiale alla Poisson	100
3.8.7	Processo di Poisson	101
3.9	Discrete uniform	102
3.9.1	Definition	102
3.9.2	Functions	102
3.9.3	Moments	103
4	Absolute continuous random variables	105
4.1	Logistica	105
4.1.1	Origine/definizione	105
4.1.2	Funzioni	105
4.1.3	Versione generale	105
4.2	Uniforme continua	107
4.3	Esponenziale	109
4.4	Normale/Gaussiana	111
4.5	Gamma	114
4.6	Chi-quadrato	116
4.7	Beta	118
4.8	T di Student	119
4.9	F di Fisher	121
4.10	Lognormale	122
4.11	Weibull	123
4.12	Pareto	125
5	Misc topics	127
5.1	Characteristic and moment generating function	127
5.1.1	Characteristic function	127
5.1.2	Moment generating function	131
5.2	Order statistics	140

5.2.1	Minimum	140
5.2.2	Maximum	142
5.2.3	Generalized $X_{(i)}$	143
5.3	Inequalities	146
5.3.1	Markov (Viroli)	146
5.3.2	Tchebychev (Viroli)	147
5.3.3	Tchebychev (Rigo)	149
5.3.4	Jensen (Rigo)	149
5.4	Rigo: Conditional distribution	151
5.5	Rigo: Multivariate normal	156
6	Convergence	161
6.1	Convergence in probability	161
6.1.1	Definition	161
6.1.2	Weak consistence	162
6.1.3	Theorem: weak law of large numbers	165
6.2	Convergence in law/distribution	166
6.2.1	Theorem: central limit theorem	169
6.3	Convergence in mean of order k	171
6.3.1	Definition	171
6.3.2	Strong consistence	171
6.3.3	Theorem: strong law of large numbers	174
6.4	Almost sure convergence	175
6.5	Convergences properties	179
6.6	Delta method	180
7	Rigo stuff	189
7.1	Convergence	189
7.2	Laws of large numbers	192
7.3	Central limit theorem	196
7.3.1	CLT	196
7.3.2	Berry-Esseen theorem	201
7.4	Additional topics	203
7.4.1	Borel-Cantelli lemma	203
7.4.2	Infinite divisible rvs	206
7.4.3	Stable rvs	208

Chapter 1

Introduction

1.1 Probability space

Definition 1.1.1 (Probability space). Considering an experiment, it's a triplet $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$, used to describe the experiment in mathematical way, composed by a set called sample space Ω , a σ -algebra \mathcal{A} on it (or, same σ -field \mathcal{F}) and a probability function \mathbb{P} .

1.1.1 Sample space, events

Definition 1.1.2 (Sample space, Ω). The (non-null) set of possible outcomes of an experiment, $\Omega = \{\omega_1, \omega_2, \dots\}$, of which *only one will occur*.

Remark 1. The assumption is that before executing the experiment we can know all the possible outcomes.

Example 1.1.1 (Coin toss). Here $\Omega = \{h, t\}$ while h is one possible outcome. We could be interested in the events outcome is head $\{h\}$ (singleton), outcome is either head or tail, outcome is not a head etc.

Example 1.1.2 (Two dice throwing). $\Omega = \{(1, 1), (2, 1), \dots, (6, 6)\}$. The event $E = \text{first is one} = \{(1, 1), \dots, (1, 6)\}$

Example 1.1.3 (Arrival order). In arrival order of a race with 7 numbered horses $\Omega = \{7! \text{ permutations of } (1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7)\}$.

Example 1.1.4 (Number of cars counted at a crossroad during a minute). $\Omega = \{0, 1, 2, \dots\}$

Example 1.1.5 (Bulb lifetime). Will be a positive real number so $\Omega = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^+ | x \geq 0\}$.

Example 1.1.6 (Multivariate Rigo's examples). Ω could be \mathbb{R}^n or \mathbb{C} (set of complex number, (\mathbb{I}, \mathbb{R}) (but this latter definition belongs to theoretical experiments)

Definition 1.1.3 (Sample space cardinality). Sample spaces of experiments can be *finite* (eg 1.1.1, 1.1.2) 1.1.3) *countable* (in bijection with \mathbb{N} , eg 1.1.4) or *non countable* (bijection with \mathbb{R} , eg 1.1.5)

Definition 1.1.4 (Outcome, ω). One possible result of the experiment: $\omega \in \Omega$.

Definition 1.1.5 (Event (E or A)). Any subset of the sample space Ω .

Definition 1.1.6 (Occurred event). E occurred if it contains the result of the experiment.

Remark 2. Since an event is any subset of Ω the following are valid.

Definition 1.1.7 (True event (Ω)). Always occurs, since at least an element of the Ω occurs during the event.

Definition 1.1.8 (Impossible event (\emptyset)). Never occurs.

Definition 1.1.9 (Singleton event (eventi elementari), $\{\omega\}$). Events composed by a single experiment outcome.

Remark 3 (Plotting). With Venn diagram Ω is given by a rectangle, while events are represented by circles.

1.1.1.1 Events algebra

Remark 4. Rules that applies to create new events; inherits from set theory being the events a set.

Definition 1.1.10 (Union $A \cup B$). Event that occurs if occurs one of A or B .

Remark 5. The outcomes composing the event are given by union of the outcomes of starting events.

Remark 6. Union can be extended to a numerable infinite number of events

$$E_1 \cup E_2 \cup \dots \cup E_n \cup \dots = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} E_i \quad (1.1)$$

and verifies if at least one of E_i happens.

Definition 1.1.11 (Intersection $A \cap B$ (A, B or AB)). Event that occurs if occur both A and B .

Remark 7. The outcome composing the event are given by intersection of the outcomes of starting events.

Remark 8. Similarly intersection event can be extended to a numerable infinite set of events

$$E_1 \cap E_2 \cap \dots \cap E_n \cap \dots = \bigcap_{i=1}^{\infty} E_i \quad (1.2)$$

Definition 1.1.12 (Complement/negation event). The negation of the event A , typed \bar{A} or A^c , is the event that happens if A does not: $A^c = \Omega \setminus A$.

Definition 1.1.13 (Difference $A \setminus B$). Events that occurs when A occurs but not B : $A \setminus B = A \cap \bar{B}$.

Remark 9. The outcome composing the event are given by the set difference $A \setminus B$ outcomes of starting events.

Definition 1.1.14 (Symmetric difference $A \Delta B$ (xor)). Events that occur if A or B occurs, but not both

Remark 10. The outcome composing the event are given by $(A \cup B) \setminus (A \cap B)$.

Property	Union	Intersection
Idempotenza	$A \cup A = A$	$A \cap A = A$
Elemento neutro	$A \cup \emptyset = A$	$A \cap \Omega = A$
Commutativa	$A \cup B = B \cup A$	$A \cap B = B \cap A$
Associativa	$(A \cup B) \cup C = A \cup (B \cup C)$	$(A \cap B) \cap C = A \cap (B \cap C)$
Distributiva	$A \cup (B \cap C) = (A \cup B) \cap (A \cup C)$	$A \cap (B \cup C) = (A \cap B) \cup (A \cap C)$

Table 1.1: Proprietà di unione ed intersezione

Operation properties

Important remark 1. Operation properties are the same as set properties and summarized in tab 1.1; same for DeMorgan Laws.

Proposition 1.1.1 (DeMorgan laws). *With two events*

$$\overline{A \cap B} = \overline{A} \cup \overline{B} \quad (1.3)$$

$$\overline{A \cup B} = \overline{A} \cap \overline{B} \quad (1.4)$$

while in the general form

$$\overline{\bigcap_i E_i} = \bigcup_i \overline{E_i} \quad (1.5)$$

$$\overline{\bigcup_i E_i} = \bigcap_i \overline{E_i} \quad (1.6)$$

1.1.1.2 Relationship between events

Definition 1.1.15 (Inclusion, $A \subseteq B$). Event A is included in B , $A \subseteq B$ if each time A happens, B happens as well.

Example 1.1.7. $E_1 = \{1, 2\}$ (“dice below 3”) is included in $E_2 = \{1, 2, 3\}$ (“dice below 4”)

Definition 1.1.16 (Monotone increasing sequence of events). A sequence of events E_1, E_2, \dots where $E_1 \subseteq E_2 \subseteq \dots$

Definition 1.1.17 (Monotone decreasing sequence of events). A sequence of events E_1, E_2, \dots where $E_1 \supseteq E_2 \supseteq \dots$

Definition 1.1.18 (Incompatibility/disjointness, $A \cap B = \emptyset$). A and B are incompatible (or disjoint) if they can’t verify together, that is, $A \cap B = \emptyset$.

Example 1.1.8. If $A = \{(1, 6), (2, 5), (3, 4), (4, 3), (5, 2), (6, 1)\}$ (two dice sum to 7) and $B = \{(1, 5), (2, 4), (3, 3), (4, 2), (5, 1)\}$ (sum to 6) are incompatible because $A \cap B = \emptyset$.

Remark 11. In Venn diagrams, two disjoint events are represented by non overlapping areas.

Definition 1.1.19 (Pairwise disjointness/incompatibility/exclusiveness). Given a collection of events E_i , $1 \leq i \leq \infty$, they are pairwise disjoint if

$$E_i \cap E_j = \emptyset \quad \forall i \neq j$$

Important remark 2. The same can be defined for 3-folded incompatibility or n -folded. Clearly pairwise disjointness implies higher level disjointness (eg 3-folded, etc); viceversa does not happens.

Definition 1.1.20 (Jointly exhaustive events (eventi necessari), $A \cup B = \Omega$). A and B are jointly exhaustive if at least one event occurs, that is $A \cup B = \Omega$.

Remark 12. Same applies for a collection: $E_i, 1 \leq i \leq \infty$ is jointly exhaustive if at least one event occurs $\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} E_i = \Omega$

Definition 1.1.21 (Ω partition). It's a set of events $\{E_i\}_{i \in I}, E_i \subseteq \Omega$ which are both disjoint and jointly exhaustive:

$$E_i \cap E_j = \emptyset \quad i \neq j, \quad \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} E_i = \Omega$$

Remark 13. If the set of events E_i is finite, countable or uncountable (eg idem the set of index I), the partition of Ω will respectively be called finite, countable or uncountable.

Remark 14. On Venn diagrams it's a set of non overlapping shapes that sum up to Ω .

Example 1.1.9. Suppose $\Omega = \mathbb{R}$, collection of all $\{x\}$ with $x \in \mathbb{R}$ is a partition (not finite nor countable, it's uncountable).

1.1.2 σ -algebra \mathcal{A} (or σ -field \mathcal{F})

Definition 1.1.22 (σ -algebra \mathcal{A} (or σ -field \mathcal{F})). Set of all the possible events of interest, $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ having the following properties

1. $\Omega \in \mathcal{A}$
2. \mathcal{A} is closed under complements: $A \in \mathcal{A} \implies A^c \in \mathcal{A}$
3. \mathcal{A} is closed under *finite* or *countable* unions (and intersection as well): if $E_1, E_2, \dots \in \mathcal{A}$ is a finite or countable set of events then $\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} E_i \in \mathcal{A}$

Lemma 1.1.2. Thus we have that $\emptyset \in \mathcal{A}$ and \mathcal{A} is closed under finite or countable intersection as well:

$$\emptyset = \Omega^c \in \mathcal{A}$$

$$E_1, E_2, \dots \in \mathcal{A} \implies \bigcap_{i=1}^{+\infty} E_i = \left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{+\infty} E_i^c \right)^c \in \mathcal{A}$$

the last by applying proprieties 2, 3 of the definition and DeMorgan's laws.

Important remark 3 (The idea). Events are subset of Ω but it's not needed all the subsets of Ω , elements of $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$, to be events (for technical complex reasons). It suffices for us to think of the collection of events as a subcollection $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ of the power set of the sample space, having certain reasonable/minimal properties. The idea is that:

- \mathcal{A} can be thought as the set of all possible events that are relevant regarding the considered experiment (probabilistic meaning of \mathcal{A})

- if I make some operations of interest between events (unions, intersections, complement), I can be confident of being inside the σ -algebra.
- if the set of possible events \mathcal{E} of our interest is not a σ -algebra, then we set $\mathcal{A} = \sigma(\mathcal{E})$ as the minimum σ -algebra containing \mathcal{E} , and “work” with this one.

Example 1.1.10. $\mathcal{A} = \{\emptyset, \Omega\}$ is the least possible (più piccola) σ -algebra

Example 1.1.11. $\mathcal{A} = \{\emptyset, \Omega, A, A^c\}$ is the least possible σ -algebra including A .

Example 1.1.12 (Power set (insieme delle parti) as \mathcal{A}). $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ is the most possible sigma field; no other \mathcal{A} can be bigger (in terms of cardinality). If:

- Ω is finite, it can be $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$.
- Ω is countable (eg \mathbb{N}), its power set can be a σ -algebra (see here).
- Ω is *non countable* (eg $\Omega = \mathbb{R}$), its power set is a too large collection for probabilities to be assigned reasonably (eg all being non negative and singleton events probabilities summing up to 1) to all its members

Important remark 4. In case of $\Omega = \mathbb{R}$ or $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^n$ we consider a particular case of σ -field/algebra called Borel σ -field/algebra

Definition 1.1.23 (Intervals of \mathbb{R}). The intervals of \mathbb{R} are (a, b) , $[a, b]$, $(a, b]$, $[a, b)$, $(-\infty, b]$, $(-\infty, b)$, (a, ∞) , $[a, \infty)$, and \mathbb{R} as well.

Definition 1.1.24 (Borel σ -field on \mathbb{R}). The borel sigma-field on \mathbb{R} , denoted by $\beta(\mathbb{R})$, is the least possible sigma-field including all the \mathbb{R} intervals.

Remark 15. Some remarks:

- if $\Omega = \mathbb{R}$ and \mathcal{E} is a set of intervals of \mathbb{R} but *not* a σ -algebra (eg like borel), by definition it could happen that $(-1, 5) \cup [7, 8] \notin \mathcal{E}$; so the property/definition of borel seem reasonable/desiderable;
- $\beta(\mathbb{R})$ includes all sets which can be obtained, starting from intervals, by a countable numbers of unions, intersections and complements;
- note that $\exists A \subset \mathbb{R}$ such as that $A \notin \beta(\mathbb{R})$; in other terms $\beta(\mathbb{R})$ is *not* the power set of \mathbb{R} .

Example 1.1.13 (singleton events and $\beta(\mathbb{R})$). Singleton events are contained in $\beta(\mathbb{R})$ since can be written as intersection between intervals $x = (x - 1, x] \cap [x, x + 1) \in \beta(\mathbb{R}) \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$.

Definition 1.1.25 (Borel σ -field on \mathbb{R}^n). In the same way, if $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^n$, $\beta(\mathbb{R}^n)$ equals to the least σ -field on \mathbb{R}^n including all sets of the form $I_1 \times I_2 \times \dots \times I_n$, where each I_i is an interval of \mathbb{R} .

Example 1.1.14. Graphically think as set of rectangles in the space, eg if $n = 2$ a set of rectangles $I_1 \times I_2$

1.1.3 Probability measure \mathbb{P}

Remark 16. In our construction the third element is the probability function \mathbb{P} , defined according to three Kolmogorov axioms that specifies basic features of any probability function.

Definition 1.1.26 (Measure). A measure, generally speaking, is a function:

1. assigning a positive number to each set
2. for which measure of union of disjoint set is sum of measure of the sets.

Definition 1.1.27 (Probability function, \mathbb{P}). It's a measure characterized¹ by $\mathbb{P}(\Omega) = 1$, so it's a function $\mathbb{P} : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow [0, 1]$ such that:

$$\mathbb{P}(A) \geq 0, \quad \forall A \in \mathcal{A} \quad (1.7)$$

$$\mathbb{P}(\Omega) = 1 \quad (1.8)$$

$$A_i \cap A_j = \emptyset, \forall i \neq j \implies \mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_i A_i\right) = \sum_i \mathbb{P}(A_i) \quad (1.9)$$

For the latter one (called σ -additivity), set $\{A_1, A_2, \dots\}$ is a *finite* or *countable* set of incompatible events.

Example 1.1.15. A coin, possibly biased is tossed once. We have $\Omega = \{h, t\}$, $\mathcal{A} = \{\emptyset, \{h\}, \{t\}, \Omega\}$ and a *possible* probability measure (it fullfill the requirements) $\mathbb{P} : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow [0, 1]$ is given by

$$\mathbb{P}(\emptyset) = 0, \quad \mathbb{P}(\{h\}) = p, \quad \mathbb{P}(\{t\}) = 1 - p, \quad \mathbb{P}(\Omega = \{h, t\}) = 1$$

where p is a fixed real number in the interval $[0, 1]$. If $p = \frac{1}{2}$ then we say the coin is *fair* or unbiased.

Definition 1.1.28 (Null event). Events A such as $\mathbb{P}(A) = 0$.

Definition 1.1.29 (Almost sure event). Event A such as $\mathbb{P}(A) = 1$.

Important remark 5 (Null vs impossible events, true vs almost surely events). Null events should not be confused with the impossible event \emptyset : null events are happening all around us, even though they have zero probability (eg what's the chance that a dart strikes any given point of the target at which it's thrown). That is: the impossible event is null, but null events need not to be impossible. Specular considerations for Ω with events A such as $\mathbb{P}(A) = 1$.

1.2 Probability

1.2.1 Immediate or useful general results

Remark 17. Let's see some properties following directly from the definition; in what follows we consider generic events $A, B \subseteq \Omega$.

¹For a measure (in general), it may be that $P(\Omega) = 0$ or $P(\Omega) = +\infty$ as well; but not for probability, for which $\mathbb{P}(\Omega) = 1$.

Proposition 1.2.1.

$$\boxed{\mathbb{P}(\overline{A}) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(A)} \quad (1.10)$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned} \Omega &= A \cup \overline{A} \\ \mathbb{P}(\Omega) &= \mathbb{P}(A \cup \overline{A}) \\ 1 &= \mathbb{P}(A) + \mathbb{P}(\overline{A}) \end{aligned}$$

□

Example 1.2.1. If the probability of having head with coin is $\frac{3}{8}$ then probability of tail have to be $\frac{5}{8}$.

Proposition 1.2.2.

$$\boxed{\mathbb{P}(\emptyset) = 0} \quad (1.11)$$

Proof. Setting $A = \Omega$ in 1.10,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(\overline{\Omega}) &= 1 - \mathbb{P}(\Omega) \\ \mathbb{P}(\emptyset) &= 1 - 1 \end{aligned}$$

□

Proposition 1.2.3.

$$\boxed{A \subseteq B \implies \mathbb{P}(A) \leq \mathbb{P}(B)} \quad (1.12)$$

Proof. If $A \subseteq B$, B can be written as union of two incompatible events A and $(B \setminus A)$; applying third axiom

$$\begin{aligned} B &= A \cup (B \setminus A) \\ \mathbb{P}(B) &= \mathbb{P}(A) + \mathbb{P}(B \setminus A) \end{aligned}$$

since $\mathbb{P}(B \setminus A) \geq 0$ by axioms, then $\mathbb{P}(B) \geq \mathbb{P}(A)$,

□

Proposition 1.2.4 (Probability that A occurs but not B).

$$\boxed{\mathbb{P}(A \setminus B) = \mathbb{P}(A \cap \overline{B}) = \mathbb{P}(A) - \mathbb{P}(A \cap B)} \quad (1.13)$$

Proof. Looking at A as union of incompatible events (think using Venn diagram):

$$\begin{aligned} A &= (A \cap B) \cup (A \cap \overline{B}) \\ \mathbb{P}(A) &= \mathbb{P}(A \cap B) + \mathbb{P}(A \cap \overline{B}) \end{aligned}$$

then we conclude as in proposition.

□

Proposition 1.2.5 (Probability of union).

$$\boxed{\mathbb{P}(A \cup B) = \mathbb{P}(A) + \mathbb{P}(B) - \mathbb{P}(A \cap B)} \quad (1.14)$$

Proof. Writing $A \cup B$ as union of two incompatible events, we apply axioms and 1.13:

$$\begin{aligned} A \cup B &= A \cup (B \cap \bar{A}) \\ \mathbb{P}(A \cup B) &= \mathbb{P}(A) + \mathbb{P}(B \cap \bar{A}) \\ \mathbb{P}(A \cup B) &= \mathbb{P}(A) + \mathbb{P}(B) - \mathbb{P}(A \cap B) \end{aligned}$$

□

Proposition 1.2.6 (Inclusion/exclusion formula). *Considering a finite union of events, probability of their union is calculated according to the following:*

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^n E_i\right) = \sum_{r=1}^n (-1)^{r+1} \sum_{i_1 < \dots < i_r} \mathbb{P}(E_{i_1} \cap E_{i_2} \cap \dots \cap E_{i_r}) \quad (1.15)$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \sum_i \mathbb{P}(E_i) - \sum_{i < j} \mathbb{P}(E_i \cap E_j) + \sum_{i < j < k} \mathbb{P}(E_i \cap E_j \cap E_k) - \dots \\ &\dots + (-1)^{n+1} \mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n) \end{aligned} \quad (1.16)$$

Proof. Can be proved by induction, as we'll see in 3.3.3. □

Example 1.2.2. In case of three events, E, F, G :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(E \cup F \cup G) &= \mathbb{P}(E) + \mathbb{P}(F) + \mathbb{P}(G) - \mathbb{P}(E \cap F) \dots \\ &\quad - \mathbb{P}(E \cap G) - \mathbb{P}(F \cap G) + \mathbb{P}(E \cap F \cap G) \end{aligned}$$

Proposition 1.2.7 (Boole inequality (on union)).

$$\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cup E_2 \cup \dots \cup E_n) \leq \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(E_i) \quad (1.17)$$

Proof. Done in the following section 3.3.3. □

Proposition 1.2.8 (Bonferroni inequality (on intersection)).

$$\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2 \cap \dots \cap E_n) \geq 1 - \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(\bar{E}_i) \quad (1.18)$$

Proof. In section 3.3.3. □

Proposition 1.2.9. *If A_1, A_2, \dots is an increasing sequence of events, so that $A_1 \subseteq A_2 \subseteq \dots$ and we set A as the limit of the union:*

$$A = \bigcup_{i=1}^{+\infty} A_i = \lim_{i \rightarrow +\infty} A_i$$

then it follows that

$$\mathbb{P}(A) = \lim_{i \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{P}(A_i) \quad (1.19)$$

Proposition 1.2.10. *Similarly if B_1, B_2, \dots is decreasing sequence of events $B_1 \supseteq B_2 \supseteq \dots$ and we set as B the limit of the intersection:*

$$B = \bigcap_{i=1}^{+\infty} B_i = \lim_{i \rightarrow +\infty} B_i$$

then

$$\mathbb{P}(B) = \lim_{i \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{P}(B_i) \quad (1.20)$$

Proof. We prove only the first; we have that A can be seen as an union of a disjoint family of events

$$A = A_1 \cup (A_2 \setminus A_1) \cup (A_3 \setminus A_2) \cup \dots$$

Thus by definition of the probability function its probability is a sum of the disjoint events (again think with Venn, these are enclosing circles)

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(A) &= \mathbb{P}(A_1) + \sum_{i=1}^{+\infty} \mathbb{P}(A_{i+1} \setminus A_i) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(A_1) + \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} [\mathbb{P}(A_{i+1}) - \mathbb{P}(A_i)] \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{P}(A_n) \end{aligned}$$

The last passage involve simplification/elision. For the second results on B , take complements and use the first part. \square

1.2.2 Finite equiprobable Ω and probability evaluation

Remark 18. In previous section we never evaluated a probability. In this one we show how it's done for the particular case where Ω is finite with every $\omega \in \Omega$ having the same probability of occurring.

It's a reasonable assumption in several cases (eg balanced dice, coins etc)

Proposition 1.2.11 (Probability of singleton a event). *If Ω is finite, $\Omega = \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$, and $\mathbb{P}(1) = \mathbb{P}(2) = \dots = \mathbb{P}(n) = p$, being the singleton events disjoint and the probability of their union summing to 1 ($p \cdot n = 1$), we'll have*

$$p = \frac{1}{n}$$

Proposition 1.2.12 (Probability of general event). *Given a generic event E , its probability will be*

$$\mathbb{P}(E) = \frac{\# \text{ of outcomes composing } E}{\# \text{ possible outcomes}} = \frac{|E|}{|\Omega|}$$

Remark 19. In words, number of favorable outcome of event E out of possible outcomes of Ω . Often, count of numerator/denominator uses combinatorics.

Remark 20. Suppose a partition E_1, E_2, \dots of Ω is *finite* or *countable* and we want to assign the same probability to all E_i . Is it possible?

Proposition 1.2.13. *It's possible to assign to element/events of a finite partition of Ω the same probability; if the partition is countable this is no more possible.*

Proof. If the partition is *finite* in n events E_i , it suffices to assign $\mathbb{P}(E_i) = \frac{1}{n}$, so that $\mathbb{P}(\Omega) = \mathbb{P}(\cup_{i=1}^n E_i) = 1$.

If the partition is countable this is impossible: let's prove it by absurd/contradiction. Suppose be $\mathbb{P}(E_i) = c \geq 0, \forall i$. Then

$$1 = \mathbb{P}(\Omega) = \mathbb{P}(\cup_{i=1}^{\infty} E_i) = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}(E_i) = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} c = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } c = 0 \\ +\infty & \text{if } c > 0 \end{cases}$$

Therefore we have a contraddiction: 1 can't be equal to 0 or $+\infty$ □

Example 1.2.3 (Concordanza estrazione trial). We have an urn with n numbered balls from 1 to n , we draw without replacement. Let's define C_i = "concordance at trial i " as the selected ball at draw i is numbered i . We are interested in evaluating $\mathbb{P}(E)$ where E = no concordance in n draws. By applying the previous properties:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(E) &= 1 - \mathbb{P}(\text{at least one concordance}) = 1 - \mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^n C_i\right) \\ &= 1 - \left\{ \sum_i \mathbb{P}(C_i) - \sum_{i < j} \mathbb{P}(C_i \cap C_j) + \sum_{i < j < k} \mathbb{P}(C_i \cap C_j \cap C_k) \dots + (-1)^{n+1} \mathbb{P}(C_1 \cap \dots \cap C_n) \right\} \end{aligned}$$

Now

$$\mathbb{P}(C_i) = \frac{(n-1)!}{n!} = \frac{1}{n}$$

we have n slots, the sequences of balls can be $n!$, while the sequence where i ball is at the i -th place are $(n-1)!$ (fix i in its place and then permute the remaining balls). Furthermore for similar reasons

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(C_i \cap C_j) &= \frac{(n-2)!}{n!} \\ \mathbb{P}(C_i \cap C_j \cap C_k) &= \frac{(n-3)!}{n!} \\ &\dots \\ \mathbb{P}(C_1 \cap \dots \cap C_n) &= \frac{1}{n!} \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\mathbb{P}(E) = 1 - \left\{ n \cdot \frac{1}{n} - \binom{n}{2} \frac{(n-2)!}{n!} + \binom{n}{3} \frac{(n-3)!}{n!} \dots + (-1)^{n+1} \frac{1}{n!} \right\}$$

1.2.3 Conditional probability

1.2.3.1 Introduction/definition

Remark 21 (Idea). Often is needed to compute probability of an event in case another happened; or it's easier to compute a probability of event A conditioning on information of another event B .

Definition 1.2.1 (Conditioned probability of A given B). If $\mathbb{P}(B) > 0$ it's defined as

$$\mathbb{P}(A|B) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(A \cap B)}{\mathbb{P}(B)} \quad (1.21)$$

Important remark 6. $\mathbb{P}(A|B) \neq \mathbb{P}(B|A)$; denominators are different.

Remark 22. Limit/extreme cases:

$$\begin{aligned} A \cap B = \emptyset &\implies \mathbb{P}(A|B) = 0 \\ A \subseteq B &\implies \mathbb{P}(A|B) = 1 \end{aligned}$$

1.2.3.2 Probability of intersection

Proposition 1.2.14 (For two events, $\mathbb{P}(A \cap B)$). If $\mathbb{P}(B) > 0$:

$$\mathbb{P}(A \cap B) = \mathbb{P}(B) \mathbb{P}(A|B) \quad (1.22)$$

Symmetrically, if $\mathbb{P}(A) > 0$:

$$\mathbb{P}(A \cap B) = \mathbb{P}(A) \mathbb{P}(B|A) \quad (1.23)$$

Proof. Algebraic manipulation of 1.21. □

Proposition 1.2.15 (n events (product rule)). Given $E_1, \dots, E_n \in \mathcal{A}$ if $\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2 \cap \dots \cap E_{n-1}) > 0$, then:

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\bigcap_{i=1}^n E_i\right) = \mathbb{P}(E_1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(E_2|E_1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(E_3|E_1 \cap E_2) \cdot \dots \cdot \mathbb{P}(E_n|E_1 \cap E_2 \cap \dots \cap E_{n-1})$$

Proof. To verify it we apply recursively the definition 1.23 to the second member:

$$\mathbb{P}(E_1) \cdot \frac{\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2)}{\mathbb{P}(E_1)} \cdot \frac{\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2 \cap E_3)}{\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2)} \cdot \dots \cdot \frac{\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2 \cap \dots \cap E_n)}{\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2 \cap \dots \cap E_{n-1})} \quad (1.24)$$

and after simplifying it remains $\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2 \cap \dots \cap E_n) = \mathbb{P}\left(\bigcap_{i=1}^n E_i\right)$.

Note that denominators in 1.24 are strictly positive thanks to the hypothesis $\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2 \cap \dots \cap E_{n-1}) > 0$: since intersection on $n-1$ events is not null, even the intersection of less events will be. □

Remark 23. In practice we can handle/manipulate events as we prefer, eg:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap E_2 \cap E_3) &= \mathbb{P}(E_1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(E_2|E_1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(E_3|E_1 \cap E_2) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(E_3) \cdot \mathbb{P}(E_2|E_3) \cdot \mathbb{P}(E_1|E_3 \cap E_2) \end{aligned}$$

1.2.3.3 Law of total probability

Remark 24 (Conditioning for problem solving). Sometimes is difficult to calculate $\mathbb{P}(E)$; this can become easier if we can condition on C (and \overline{C}), and summing up applying the previous formula. It's common practice to condition on hypothesis/hypothetical situation or, in sequential experiment, conditioning on previous steps.

Definition 1.2.2 (LTP with a single event (and its complement)). If E and C are two events we have (with E of interest for probability evaluation) then:

$$\mathbb{P}(E) = \mathbb{P}(C) \mathbb{P}(E|C) + \mathbb{P}(\overline{C}) \mathbb{P}(E|\overline{C}) \quad (1.25)$$

Proof. We can split E in disjoint union as follows:

$$E = (E \cap C) \cup (E \cap \overline{C})$$

Being disjoint:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(E) &= \mathbb{P}((E \cap C) \cup (E \cap \overline{C})) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(E \cap C) + \mathbb{P}(E \cap \overline{C}) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(C) \mathbb{P}(E|C) + \mathbb{P}(\overline{C}) \mathbb{P}(E|\overline{C}) \end{aligned}$$

□

Example 1.2.4. Domani potrebbe o piovere o nevicare, ma i due eventi non si possono verificare contemporaneamente. La probabilità che piova è $2/5$, mentre la probabilità che nevichi è $3/5$. Se piovèrà, la probabilità che io faccia tardi a lezione è di $1/5$, mentre la probabilità corrispondente nel caso in cui nevichi è di $3/5$. Calcolare la probabilità che io sia in ritardo.

Si ha P = piove, $N = P^c$ = nevica, R = ritardo; avendo a che fare con una partizione

$$\mathbb{P}(R) = \mathbb{P}(P) \mathbb{P}(R|P) + \mathbb{P}(N) \mathbb{P}(R|N) = \frac{2}{5} \frac{1}{5} + \frac{3}{5} \frac{3}{5} = \frac{11}{25}$$

Theorem 1.2.16 (LTP with a partition). If C_1, C_2, \dots is a finite or countable partition of Ω , the probability of a generic event E can be written as (disintegrability):

$$\boxed{\mathbb{P}(E) = \sum_i \mathbb{P}(C_i) \mathbb{P}(E|C_i)} \quad (1.26)$$

Important remark 7. Looking at the formula, here it's not a problem if $\mathbb{P}(C_i) = 0$ (which is at the denominator of $\mathbb{P}(E|C_i)$, which would be undefined); undefined multiplied by zero is not considered in the sum.

Proof. If C_1, C_2, \dots, C_n is a partition of Ω , we can split E in disjoint pieces by intersection with C_i

$$E = \Omega \cap E = \left(\bigcup_{i=1}^n C_i \right) \cap E = (C_1 \cap E) \cup (C_2 \cap E) \cup \dots \cup (C_n \cap E)$$

Being $(C_i \cap A)$ disjoint probability is the sum:

$$\mathbb{P}(E) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(C_i \cap E) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(C_i) \mathbb{P}(E|C_i) \quad (1.27)$$

and in the last passage we substituted 1.23. \square

Example 1.2.5 (Esempio Rigo). Having an urn with n_w white and n_b black balls, we draw without replacement. We are interested in $\mathbb{P}(W_2)$ where $W_2 =$ “white ball at second draw”: it is not trivial without formula, since we don’t know the result of the first trial. We however can calculate it conditioning on first draw results.

Let’s set $W_1 =$ “white at first draw” and $B_1 =$ “black at first draw”; since $\{W_1, B_1\}$ is a finite partition of the sample space of the first trial, we can apply the law of total probabilities:

$$\mathbb{P}(W_2) = \mathbb{P}(W_1) \mathbb{P}(W_2|W_1) + \mathbb{P}(B_1) \mathbb{P}(W_2|B_1)$$

Given that we have $n = n_w + n_b$ balls and we draw without replacement

$$\mathbb{P}(W_1) = \frac{n_w}{n}, \mathbb{P}(B_1) = \frac{n_b}{n}, \mathbb{P}(W_2|W_1) = \frac{n_w - 1}{n - 1}, \mathbb{P}(W_2|B_1) = \frac{n_w}{n - 1},$$

Therefore, overall

$$\mathbb{P}(W_2) = \frac{n_w}{n} \cdot \frac{n_w - 1}{n - 1} + \frac{n_b}{n} \cdot \frac{n_w}{n - 1} = \dots = \frac{n_w}{n}$$

This is a counterintuitive result, since it’s the same as drawing *with* replacement. In general if $W_j =$ white at draw j , $\mathbb{P}(W_j)$ is still $\frac{n_w}{n}$. In this case we have to condition on the partition of the first $j - 1$ trials.

For example, considering “ $W_3 =$ white at draw 3” the first two draws will have $\Omega = \{ww, wb, bw, bb\}$, so

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(W_3) &= \mathbb{P}(ww) \mathbb{P}(W_3|ww) + \mathbb{P}(wb) \mathbb{P}(W_3|wb) + \mathbb{P}(bw) \mathbb{P}(W_3|bw) + \mathbb{P}(bb) \mathbb{P}(W_3|bb) \\ &= \dots = \frac{n_w}{n} \end{aligned}$$

Eg in this case $\mathbb{P}(W_3|ww) = \frac{n_w - 2}{n - 2}$

1.2.3.4 Bayes formula

Theorem 1.2.17 (Bayes formula). If A, B are two events, with $P(B) > 0$ then

$$\boxed{\mathbb{P}(A|B) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(A) \cdot \mathbb{P}(B|A)}{\mathbb{P}(B)}} \quad (1.28)$$

Proof. Substitute 1.23 in 1.21. \square

Remark 25 (Decision making and knowledge update). When performing a test to verify an hypothesis, bayes formula is used like this: let H be “my hypothesis is true”, and T “positive test”; then:

$$\mathbb{P}(H|T) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(H) \cdot \mathbb{P}(T|H)}{\mathbb{P}(T)}$$

in this case $\mathbb{P}(H)$ is called *a priori probability* $\mathbb{P}(T|H)$ *likelihood* and $\mathbb{P}(H|T)$ *posterior probability* (the denominator is merely a normalizing constant).

Remark 26 (Bayes in diagnostic: PPV and NPV). If D is “being diseased” and T è “being positive to diagnostic test”, $\mathbb{P}(D|T)$ (applying bayes formula) is Positive predictive value while $\mathbb{P}(\overline{D}|\overline{T})$ is negative predictive value..

Corollary 1.2.18. *Let E be a generic event and C_1, C_2, \dots a finite or countable partition of Ω ; the conditional probability of C_i given E is:*

$$\mathbb{P}(C_i|E) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(C_i) \mathbb{P}(E|C_i)}{\sum_i \mathbb{P}(C_i) \mathbb{P}(E|C_i)}$$

Proof. We started from $\mathbb{P}(C_i|E)$ defined using Bayes law and then substituted the denominator using the law of total probability:

$$\mathbb{P}(C_i|E) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(C_i) \mathbb{P}(E|C_i)}{\mathbb{P}(E)} = \frac{\mathbb{P}(C_i) \mathbb{P}(E|C_i)}{\sum_i \mathbb{P}(C_i) \mathbb{P}(E|C_i)}$$

□

Remark 27. For example in Bayesian statistics C_1, C_2, \dots are the possible values of a random parameter while E is the observed sample.

Remark 28 (Interpretation). E can be thought as an occurred event/effect that is dued to only one of n causes C_i (disjoint, exhaustive: that is one and only one of them surely happened) each one of the cause has probability $\mathbb{P}(C_i)$ to happen.

The theorem allows us to evaluate $\mathbb{P}(C_i|E)$, that is probability that having observed E , this has been caused by C_i . In the process we use prior probability $\mathbb{P}(C_i)$ and likelihood $\mathbb{P}(E|C_i)$ at numerator (denominator is a normalizing constant):

- when prior probability is not known, if the partition is *finite* (see 1.2.13), one can assign a common probability $\mathbb{P}(C_i) = 1/n, \forall i$;
- likelihood is generally easier to know/evaluate;
- we conclude C_i as the most reasonable cause if its $\mathbb{P}(C_i|E)$ is higher than the others;
- the final result depends only on the numerator, being the denominator a normalizing constant common for all C_i (and making posteriors $\mathbb{P}(C_i|E)$ to sum up to 1). For this reason we can write

$$\mathbb{P}(C_i|E) \propto \mathbb{P}(C_i) \mathbb{P}(E|C_i)$$

that is posterior probability is proportional to the prior time likelihood

Important remark 8. It’s often useful the simpler version of (where the partition of Ω composed by two events, only one of which is of interest, the other is the complement) reported here:

$$\mathbb{P}(H|T) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(H) \cdot \mathbb{P}(T|H)}{\mathbb{P}(H) \cdot \mathbb{P}(T|H) + \mathbb{P}(\overline{H}) \cdot \mathbb{P}(T|\overline{H})} \quad (1.29)$$

Example 1.2.6 (Moneta bilanciata). Abbiamo una moneta bilanciata e una sbilanciata che cade su testa con probabilità $3/4$. Si sceglie una moneta a caso e la si lancia tre volte; restituisce testa tutte e tre le volte. Quale è la probabilità che la moneta scelta sia quella bilanciata?

Se H è l'evento "testa tre volte" e B è l'evento "scelta la moneta bilanciata"; siamo interessati alla probabilità $\mathbb{P}(B|H)$. Ci risulta tuttavia più semplice trovare $\mathbb{P}(H|B)$ e $\mathbb{P}(H|\bar{B})$ dato che aiuta sapere quale moneta consideriamo per calcolare la probabilità di tre teste. Questo suggerisce l'utilizzo del teorema di Bayes e della legge delle probabilità totali. Si ha

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(B|H) &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(B) \cdot \mathbb{P}(H|B)}{\mathbb{P}(B) \cdot \mathbb{P}(H|B) + \mathbb{P}(\bar{B}) \cdot \mathbb{P}(H|\bar{B})} \\ &= \frac{(1/2) \cdot (1/2)^3}{(1/2) \cdot (1/2)^3 + (1/2) \cdot (3/4)^3} \\ &\approx 0.23\end{aligned}$$

Example 1.2.7 (Test di una malattia rara). Un paziente è testato per una malattia che colpisce l'1% della popolazione. Sia D l'evento che "il paziente ha la malattia" e T il test è positivo (ossia suggerisce che il paziente abbia la malattia). Il paziente sottoposto al test risulta effettivamente positivo. Supponendo che il test sia accurato al 95%, ossia che $\mathbb{P}(T|D) = 0.95$ (la sensibilità) ma anche che $\mathbb{P}(\bar{T}|\bar{D}) = 0.95$ (la specificità), qual è la probabilità che il paziente abbia effettivamente la malattia data la positività del test?

Applicando la formula di Bayes:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(D|T) &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(D) \mathbb{P}(T|D)}{\mathbb{P}(T)} \\ &= \frac{0.01 \cdot 0.95}{\mathbb{P}(T)}\end{aligned}$$

$\mathbb{P}(T)$ non è così facile da ottenere (necessiterebbe di provare il test su tutta la popolazione), ma il teorema delle probabilità totali ci viene in soccorso:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(D|T) &= \frac{0.01 \cdot 0.95}{\mathbb{P}(D) \mathbb{P}(T|D) + \mathbb{P}(\bar{D}) \mathbb{P}(T|\bar{D})} \\ &= \frac{0.01 \cdot 0.95}{0.01 \cdot 0.95 + 0.99 \cdot 0.05} \\ &\approx 0.16\end{aligned}$$

Pertanto vi è il 16% di probabilità che il paziente sia malato, anche se il test è positivo e lo strumento è affidabile: il fatto è che la malattia è estremamente rara e potrebbe essere un falso positivo, ossia un errore del test applicato (nella maggioranza dei casi) ad individui negativi.

1.3 Independent events

Definition 1.3.1 (Independence of a collection (even infinite) of events). In general, a collection (even infinite) of events $\mathcal{E} = \{E_1, E_2, \dots\} \subset \mathcal{A}$ is composed

NB: Per rigo potrebbe essere un esercizio verificare indipendenza

by independent events if, for *every finite* subset of the collection $\{E_1, \dots, E_n\} \subset \mathcal{E}$, we have that

$$\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n) = \mathbb{P}(E_1) \cdot \dots \cdot \mathbb{P}(E_n)$$

Remark 29. Things become easier when events are independent but in reality this is rarely happening.

1.3.1 Two events

Example 1.3.1 (2 independent events, $A \perp\!\!\!\perp B$). Applying definition 1.3.1 to a collection $\mathcal{E} = \{A, B\}$ of two events we say that A, B are independent if:

$$\boxed{\mathbb{P}(A \cap B) = \mathbb{P}(A) \mathbb{P}(B)} \quad (1.30)$$

Example 1.3.2. Tossing a fair coin two times we have $\Omega = \{ht, hh, th, tt\}$ each outcome with probability $1/4$. Defining $H_i = \text{"i-th toss is a head"}$, we have $H_1 = \{ht, hh\}$, $H_2 = \{th, hh\}$; each has probability $\frac{1}{2}$. We have that $H_1 \cap H_2 = \{hh\}$ and since that

$$\mathbb{P}(H_1 \cap H_2) = \frac{1}{4} = \mathbb{P}(H_1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(H_2) = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2}$$

the two events are independent: $H_1 \perp\!\!\!\perp H_2$. It makes sense since the result of the first outcome does not affect the next.

Important remark 9 (Conditional probability of independent events). If A and B are independent and at the same time we have that $\mathbb{P}(B) > 0$, then we can redefine conditional probability as

$$\mathbb{P}(A|B) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(A \cap B)}{\mathbb{P}(B)} = \frac{\mathbb{P}(A) \cdot \mathbb{P}(B)}{\mathbb{P}(B)} = \mathbb{P}(A) \quad (1.31)$$

Thus under these conditions $\mathbb{P}(A|B) = \mathbb{P}(A)$.

Remark 30. Think independence in this latter way ($\mathbb{P}(A|B) = \mathbb{P}(A)$) may be clearer (knowing that B occurs or not it's the same, we don't need it), but we can't define independence $\mathbb{P}(A|B) = \mathbb{P}(A)$ out of the box because we're assuming $\mathbb{P}(B) > 0$

Proposition 1.3.1. *If $\mathbb{P}(B) = 0 \vee \mathbb{P}(B) = 1$, then A is independent of B , $\forall A$.*

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(B) = 0 &\implies \mathbb{P}(A \cap B) = 0 = 0 \cdot \mathbb{P}(A) = \mathbb{P}(B) \cdot \mathbb{P}(A) \\ \mathbb{P}(B) = 1 &\implies \mathbb{P}(A \cap B) = \mathbb{P}(A) = 1 \cdot \mathbb{P}(A) = \mathbb{P}(B) \cdot \mathbb{P}(A) \end{aligned}$$

□

Important remark 10. The previous results applies even if the two events seems to be somewhat connected. Eg suppose $\mathbb{P}(B) = 0$ and $B \subseteq A$. According to intuition these seems not to be independent because if B happens A happens as well. However logic and math definition/point of view can be different in practice.

Proposition 1.3.2 (Independence and complements). *If A and B are independent then the following couples of events are independent as well: A and \overline{B} , \overline{A} and B , \overline{A} e \overline{B} .*

Proof. Showing the first; suppose A, B are independent so $\mathbb{P}(A \cap B) = \mathbb{P}(A) \mathbb{P}(B)$. We want to prove

$$\mathbb{P}(A \cap \overline{B}) = \mathbb{P}(A) \mathbb{P}(\overline{B})$$

We split $A = (A \cap B) \cup (A \cap \overline{B})$ in a disjoint union and sum its component probability:

$$\mathbb{P}(A) = \mathbb{P}(A \cap B) + \mathbb{P}(A \cap \overline{B})$$

therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(A \cap \overline{B}) &= \mathbb{P}(A) - \mathbb{P}(A \cap B) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(A) - \mathbb{P}(A) \mathbb{P}(B) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(A) [1 - \mathbb{P}(B)] \\ &= \mathbb{P}(A) \mathbb{P}(\overline{B}) \end{aligned}$$

Regarding \overline{A} e B independence (and \overline{A} e \overline{B}) it suffices to swap roles by negation/complement. \square

1.3.2 n events

Example 1.3.3 (Independence of n events (finite set)). Again, applying definition 1.3.1 to a finite set of n events $A_1, \dots, A_n \subset \Omega$, we have independence if for any subgroup of m events, $1 < m \leq n$, we have:

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\bigcap_{i=1}^m A_i\right) = \prod_{i=1}^m \mathbb{P}(A_i) \quad (1.32)$$

Example 1.3.4 (Independence and pairwise independence of 3 events). E, F, G are independent if:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(E \cap F) &= \mathbb{P}(E) \mathbb{P}(F) \\ \mathbb{P}(E \cap G) &= \mathbb{P}(E) \mathbb{P}(G) \\ \mathbb{P}(F \cap G) &= \mathbb{P}(F) \mathbb{P}(G) \\ \mathbb{P}(E \cap F \cap G) &= \mathbb{P}(E) \mathbb{P}(F) \mathbb{P}(G) \end{aligned}$$

E, F, G are *pairwise* independent if the first three equation above holds.

Important remark 11. Generally speaking, n -wise independence implies $(n-1)$ -wise of its components but viceversa does not hold; eg having *pairwise independence* of the above three events is not enough to prove their *independence*.

Important remark 12. In general given *any* collection $\mathcal{E} = \{E_1, E_2, \dots\} \subset \mathcal{A}$ of events, it may be that $\mathbb{P}(E_i \cap E_j) = \mathbb{P}(E_i) \cdot \mathbb{P}(E_j)$, $\forall i \neq j$, but \mathcal{E} is not independent. An example follows with three events.

Example 1.3.5. Throwing two coins ha $\Omega = \{tt, tc, ct, cc\}$. Following events are pairwise independent but not independent:

NB: Altro esempio, volendo, rigo lez 2023-09-21.

- $A = \text{“first tail”} = \{th, tt\}$
- $B = \text{“second tail”} = \{ht, tt\}$
- $C = \text{“same result”} = \{hh, tt\}$

Infatti

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(A) &= \mathbb{P}(B) = \mathbb{P}(C) = \frac{2}{4} = \frac{1}{2} \\ \mathbb{P}(A \cap B) &= \mathbb{P}(\{tt\}) = \frac{1}{4} = \mathbb{P}(A) \mathbb{P}(B) \\ \mathbb{P}(A \cap C) &= \mathbb{P}(\{tt\}) = \frac{1}{4} = \mathbb{P}(B) \mathbb{P}(C) \\ \mathbb{P}(B \cap C) &= \mathbb{P}(\{tt\}) = \frac{1}{4} = \mathbb{P}(A) \mathbb{P}(C) \\ \mathbb{P}(A \cap B \cap C) &= \mathbb{P}(\{tt\}) = \frac{1}{4} \neq \mathbb{P}(A) \mathbb{P}(B) \mathbb{P}(C) = \frac{1}{8}\end{aligned}$$

Point is: knowing what happened with A and B gives us complete information on C .

Important remark 13 (Independence and complements). Similar to the two events case, for three events, if E, F, G are independent, then E is independent from any event formed by union/intersection/complement of F e G .

Example 1.3.6. E is independent from $F \cup G$ being:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(E \cap (F \cup G)) &= \mathbb{P}((E \cap F) + (E \cap G)) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(E \cap F) + \mathbb{P}(E \cap G) - \mathbb{P}(E \cap F \cap G) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(E) \mathbb{P}(F) + \mathbb{P}(E) \mathbb{P}(G) - \mathbb{P}(E) \mathbb{P}(F \cap G) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(E) [\mathbb{P}(F) + \mathbb{P}(G) - \mathbb{P}(F \cap G)] \\ &= \mathbb{P}(E) \mathbb{P}(F \cup G)\end{aligned}$$

1.4 Esercizi rigo

Example 1.4.1 (Es rigo). Stai viaggiando su un treno con un amico. Nessuno di voi ha il biglietto e il controllore vi ha beccato. Il controllore è autorizzato a infliggervi una punizione molto particolare. Vi porge una scatola contenente 9 cioccolatini identici, 3 dei quali avvelenati. Vi costringe a sceglierne uno a testa, a turno, e mangiarlo immediatamente.

1. Se scegli prima del tuo amico, qual è la probabilità che tu sopravviva?
2. Se scegli per primo e sopravvivi, qual è la probabilità che anche il tuo amico sopravviva?
3. Se scegli per primo e muori, qual è la probabilità che il tuo amico sopravviva?
4. E' nel tuo interesse far scegliere prima al tuo amico?

5. Se scegli per primo, qual è la probabilità che tu sopravviva, tenendo conto del fatto che il tuo amico resti in vita?

Se A ="primo cioccolatino scelto è non avvelenato", e B ="secondo scelto non avvelenato"

1. $\mathbb{P}(A) = 6/9$
2. $\mathbb{P}(B|A) = 5/8$
3. $\mathbb{P}(B|A^c) = 6/8$
4. $\mathbb{P}(B) = \mathbb{P}(A)\mathbb{P}(B|A) + \mathbb{P}(A^c)\mathbb{P}(B|A^c) = \frac{6}{9}\frac{5}{8} + \frac{6}{9}\frac{3}{8} = \frac{6}{9}$ quindi non vi è vantaggio nello scegliere dopo il tuo amico
5. $\mathbb{P}(A|B) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(A)\mathbb{P}(B|A)}{\mathbb{P}(B)} = \dots = \frac{5}{8}$; notiamo che $\mathbb{P}(A|B) = \mathbb{P}(B|A)$ in accordo con l'osservazione precedente, ossia che l'ordine della scelta non influenzi le probabilità di sopravvivenza

Example 1.4.2 (Rs rigo). Un dado a sei facce non truccato viene lanciato due volte.

1. Scrivere lo spazio di probabilità dell'esperimento.
2. Supponiamo che B sia l'evento corrispondente al fatto che il risultato del primo lancio sia un numero non maggiore di 3, e supponiamo anche che C sia l'evento corrispondente al fatto che la somma dei due numeri ottenuti nei due lanci sia uguale a 6. Determinare le probabilità di B e C , e le probabilità condizionali di C dato B , e di B dato C .

Lo spazio di probabilità in questo esperimento è la tripla $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$, dove:

- $\Omega = \{(1, 1), \dots, (6, 6)\}$
- $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$
- ciascun punto in Ω ha uguale probabilità di successo, ossia $\mathbb{P}((i, j)) = 1/36$

Per il secondo punto:

- $B = \text{primo lancio} \leq 3 = \{(1, 1), \dots, (1, 6), (2, 1), \dots, (2, 6), (3, 1), \dots, (3, 6)\}$ pertanto $\mathbb{P}(B) = \frac{18}{36}$
- $C = \text{somma} = 6 = \{(1, 5), (5, 1), (2, 4), (4, 2), (3, 3)\}$, $\mathbb{P}(C) = \frac{5}{36}$
- si ha che $C \cap B = \{(1, 5), (2, 4), (3, 3)\}$ quindi $\mathbb{P}(C|B) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(C \cap B)}{\mathbb{P}(B)} = \frac{3/36}{18/36} = \frac{1}{6}$
- $\mathbb{P}(B|C) = \frac{3/36}{5/36} = \frac{3}{5}$

Example 1.4.3. Una scatola contiene n palline di cui k bianche e $n - k$ nere, dove $1 \leq k \leq n - 1$. faccio due estrazioni senza reinserimento. Calcolare la

probabilità che la prima sia bianca dato che la seconda estratta è nera.

Si ha

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(1b|2n) &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(1b \text{ e } 2n)}{\mathbb{P}(2n)} = \frac{\mathbb{P}(1b) \cdot \mathbb{P}(2n|1b)}{\mathbb{P}(1b) \cdot \mathbb{P}(2n|1b) + \mathbb{P}(1n) \cdot \mathbb{P}(2n|1n)} \\ &= \frac{\frac{k}{n} \frac{n-k}{n-1}}{\frac{k}{n} \frac{n-k}{n-1} + \frac{n-k}{n} \frac{n-k-1}{n-1}} = \frac{k(n-k)}{k(n-k) + (n-k)(n-k-1)} \\ &= \frac{k}{k+n-k-1} = \frac{k}{n-1}\end{aligned}$$

Example 1.4.4. Considerati 3 lanci di una moneta:

1. costruire lo spazio di probabilità che descrive il numero di teste
2. stabilire se gli eventi $A = \{\text{ottengo almeno una testa}\}$ $B = \{\text{ottengo almeno una croce}\}$ sono indipendenti
3. calcolare $\mathbb{P}(A \cup B^c)$ e $\mathbb{P}(A|B^c)$

Si ha che

1. $(\Omega, \mathcal{P}(\Omega), \mathbb{P})$ definito a partire da $\Omega = \{ttt, ttc, tct, ctt, tcc, ctc, cct, ccc\}$ e $(X(\Omega), \mathcal{P}(X(\Omega)), \nu)$ $X(\Omega) = \{0, 1, 2, 3\}$ e $\nu(E) = \mathbb{P}(X^{-1}(E))$ con, ad esempio:

$$\nu(t0) = \mathbb{P}(\{ccc\}) = \frac{1}{8}$$

$$\nu(t1) = \mathbb{P}(\{ttc, tct, ctt\}) = \frac{3}{8}$$

$$\nu(t2) = \mathbb{P}(\{tcc, ctc, cct\}) = \frac{3}{8}$$

$$\nu(t3) = \mathbb{P}(\{ttt\}) = \frac{1}{8}$$

2. i due eventi sono indipendenti se

$$\mathbb{P}(A \wedge B) = \mathbb{P}(A) \cdot \mathbb{P}(B)$$

si ha che

$$\mathbb{P}(A \wedge B) = \mathbb{P}(\text{almeno una testa e almeno una croce}) = \mathbb{P}(\{ttc, tct, ctt, tcc, ctc, cct\}) = \frac{6}{8} = \frac{3}{4}$$

$$\mathbb{P}(A) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(\{ccc\}) = \frac{7}{8}$$

$$\mathbb{P}(B) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(\{ttt\}) = \frac{7}{8}$$

$$\frac{3}{4} \neq \frac{7}{8} \frac{7}{8} = \frac{49}{64}$$

ergo i due eventi non sono indipendenti

3. si ha che $B^c = \{ttt\}$ e $A \cap B^c = \{ttt\}$

$$\mathbb{P}(A \cup B^c) = \mathbb{P}(A) + \mathbb{P}(B^c) - \mathbb{P}(A \cap B^c) = \frac{7}{8} + \frac{1}{8} - \mathbb{P}(\{ttt\}) = \frac{7}{8} + \frac{1}{8} - \frac{1}{8}$$

$$\mathbb{P}(A|B^c)$$

$$= \frac{\mathbb{P}(A \cap B^c)}{\mathbb{P}(B^c)} = \frac{1/8}{1/8} = 1$$

Example 1.4.5. Si consideri $\Omega = \{1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10\}$ con $\mathbb{P}(\{i\}) = \frac{i}{10}$ $\forall i \in \Omega$:

1. stabilire se gli eventi $A = \{\text{multipli di } 2\}$ e $B = \{\text{multipli di } 3\}$ sono indipendenti
2. dato $C = \{< 6\}$ calcolare $\mathbb{P}(A|C)$ e $\mathbb{P}(B|C)$

Si ha

1.

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(A) &= \frac{2}{55} + \frac{4}{55} + \frac{6}{55} + \frac{8}{55} + \frac{10}{55} = \frac{30}{55} \\ \mathbb{P}(B) &= \frac{3}{55} + \frac{6}{55} + \frac{9}{55} = \frac{18}{55} \\ \mathbb{P}(A \cap B) &= \mathbb{P}(6) = \frac{6}{55} \neq \mathbb{P}(A) \cdot \mathbb{P}(B)\end{aligned}$$

quindi gli eventi non sono indipendenti

2.

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(C) &= \frac{1+2+3+4+5}{55} = \frac{15}{55} \\ \mathbb{P}(A|C) &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(A \cap C)}{\mathbb{P}(C)} = \frac{\frac{2+4}{55}}{\frac{15}{55}} = \frac{6}{15} = \frac{2}{5} \\ \mathbb{P}(B|C) &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(B \cap C)}{\mathbb{P}(C)} = \frac{\frac{3}{55}}{\frac{15}{55}} = \frac{1}{5}\end{aligned}$$

Example 1.4.6. Una scatola contiene due palline bianche e una nera. Estraggo una pallina a caso: se bianca lancio un dado e registro il risultato ottenuto, se è nera lancio due dadi e registro il minore dei due. Calcolare la probabilità di ottenere 2 al termine dell'esperimento. Si ha

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(2) &= \mathbb{P}(2|\text{bianca}) \cdot \mathbb{P}(\text{bianca}) + \mathbb{P}(2|\text{nera}) \cdot \mathbb{P}(\text{nera}) \\ &= \frac{2}{3} \cdot \mathbb{P}(\{2\}) + \frac{1}{3} \cdot \mathbb{P}(\{(2, 2), (2, 3), (2, 4), (2, 5), (2, 6), (3, 2), (4, 2), (5, 2), (6, 2)\}) \\ &= \frac{2}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{9}{36} = \frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{12} \\ &= \frac{7}{36}\end{aligned}$$

Example 1.4.7 (Esercizio esame rigo). Da un'urna contenente 5 palline bianche e 4 nere effettuiamo estrazioni senza reinserimento. Si determini la probabilità

di ottenere una pallina bianca alla terza prova.

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{P}(3b) &= \mathbb{P}(3b|1b \cap 2b) \cdot \mathbb{P}(1b \cap 2b) + \mathbb{P}(3b|1n \cap 2b) \cdot \mathbb{P}(1n \cap 2b) + \dots \\
 &\quad \dots + \mathbb{P}(3b|1b \cap 2n) \cdot \mathbb{P}(1b \cap 2n) + \mathbb{P}(3b|1n \cap 2n) \cdot \mathbb{P}(1n \cap 2n) \\
 \mathbb{P}(1b \cap 2b) &= \frac{5}{9} \frac{4}{8} \\
 \mathbb{P}(1n \cap 2b) &= \frac{4}{9} \frac{5}{8} \\
 \mathbb{P}(1b \cap 2n) &= \frac{5}{9} \frac{4}{8} \\
 \mathbb{P}(1n \cap 2n) &= \frac{4}{9} \frac{3}{8} \\
 \mathbb{P}(3b) &= \frac{5}{9} \frac{4}{8} \frac{3}{7} + \frac{4}{9} \frac{5}{8} \frac{4}{7} + \frac{5}{9} \frac{4}{8} \frac{4}{7} + \frac{4}{9} \frac{3}{8} \frac{5}{7} = \dots = \frac{5}{9}
 \end{aligned}$$

Chapter 2

Random variables

2.1 Intro

2.1.1 Random variables linking probability spaces

Remark 31. A probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$ is a particular measurable space.

Definition 2.1.1 (Measurable space). A pair (S, \mathcal{B}) , composed by a set S and a σ -field \mathcal{B} defined on it.

Definition 2.1.2 (Random variable X). A random variable is a *measurable* function $X : \Omega \rightarrow S$ which creates a mapping between a probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$ and a measurable space (S, \mathcal{B}) by connecting the first two sets.

Definition 2.1.3 (Measurability). Being X *measurable* means that

$$\forall E \in \mathcal{B}, \exists X^{-1}(E) = \{\omega \in \Omega : X(\omega) \in E\} \in \mathcal{A}, \quad (2.1)$$

In words if I take any event of \mathcal{B} , there's a corresponding event in \mathcal{A} that does produce it through X . $X^{-1}(E)$ is called inverse image of the event E .

Remark 32. In practice in this course the measurable spaces (S, \mathcal{B}) of interest will be:

- $(\mathbb{R}, \beta(\mathbb{R}))$: X is called real or univariate random variable, and so is a function of type $X : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$
- $(\mathbb{R}^n, \beta(\mathbb{R}^n))$: X is called n -variate random variable or n -dimensional random vector, a function of type $X : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$

Remark 33 (Interpretation). The interpretation of rv is the following: one makes the experiment and see the resulting outcome $\omega \in \Omega$. Then after observing ω , $X(\omega)$ make a measurement on the outcome.

Remark 34. While the random variable is a *deterministic* mapping, the random part comes from the experiment.

Definition 2.1.4 (Rv support). It's the image $X(\Omega)$, the set of possible mappings, denoted by $R_X = \{x_1, x_2, \dots\}$

Example 2.1.1 (Two coin throws). Two coin throws can generate the following $\Omega = \{tt, th, ht, hh\}$. On this one we can define $X = \text{“sum of heads as follows”}$

$$X(tt) = 2; X(th) = 1; X(ht) = 1; X(hh) = 0;$$

Finally we have that the support is $R_X = \{0, 1, 2\}$.

Definition 2.1.5 (Probability distribution of X (and second probability space)). Given a probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$, a measurable space (S, \mathcal{B}) , and a random variable $X : \Omega \rightarrow S$ connecting the twos, we can define a further probability space (S, \mathcal{B}, ν) , where the added probability function $\nu : \mathcal{B} \rightarrow [0, 1]$ is defined, using \mathbb{P} , in the following way:

$$\nu(E) = \mathbb{P}(X^{-1}(E)) = \mathbb{P}(\omega \in \Omega : X(\omega) \in E) = \mathbb{P}(X \in E), \quad \forall E \in \mathcal{B} \quad (2.2)$$

ν is called *probability distribution* of X .

Example 2.1.2. If the experiment is to draw one person from a class, $\Omega = \{\text{everyone}\}$, while the random variable X could be height, so if Luca is extracted ($\omega = \text{Luca}$), then $X(\text{Luca}) = 1.78$.

Distribution function ν of X is:

$$\nu(E) = \mathbb{P}(X \in E) = \mathbb{P}(\text{quelli di noi la cui altezza cade in } E)$$

Eg, if $E = (190, 195]$ and only Paolo and Francesca have an height such as that, then

$$\nu(E) = \mathbb{P}(\text{Paolo}) + \mathbb{P}(\text{Francesca})$$

Important remark 14 (Motivation for measurability request). A possible motivation for requiring measurability of X , as we did, is the need to define its distribution ν . Suppose we don't require X to be measurable; thus can be that:

$$\exists E \in \mathcal{B} : X^{-1}(E) \notin \mathcal{A}$$

there's an event of \mathcal{B} with no corresponding event in \mathcal{A} .

In that case $X^{-1}(E)$ does not belong to the domain of \mathbb{P} and thus we cannot define/write $\nu(E) = \mathbb{P}(X^{-1}(E)) = \mathbb{P}(X \in E)$.

Therefore the need to define ν forces us to require X to be measurable.

Important remark 15 (Notation). If we say:

- $X \sim \nu$ means that ν is the probability distribution of the rv X ; for instance considering a real random variable $X : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, if we say $X \sim N(0, 1)$ we are stating that probability distribution of X is standard normal;
- $X \sim Y$ means that X and Y have the same distribution (whatever it is).

2.1.2 Discrete and continuous rvs

Remark 35. Queste sotto sono definizioni utili per fissare i concetti (le definizioni Rigo style son sotto credo)

Definition 2.1.6 (Discrete rv). Rv which cardinality of support is finite or numerable (1-to-1 with \mathbb{N} .)

Example 2.1.3. Head count in two coin throwing is discrete since $\text{Card}(R_X) = |\{0, 1, 2\}| = 3$.

Definition 2.1.7 (Continuous rv). Rv which cardinality of support is not numerable (1-to-1 with \mathbb{R}).

Example 2.1.4. Numbers of minutes T of bulb lifetime is continue because $R_T = \{t \in \mathbb{R} : t > 0\}$

2.2 Distribution (and other) functions

Remark 36. In order to study random variables, an important concept is distribution function (which is the unifying one for continuous and discrete random variables); here we summarize/prove some results.

Important remark 16 (Jargon). When it's said distribution function we mean the cumulative distribution function.

Definition 2.2.1 (Distribution function). If X is a real valued rv, its distribution function $F : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is defined as

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \mathbb{P}(X \in (-\infty, x]) = \nu((-\infty, x]), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$$

Proposition 2.2.1 (Fundamental/characterizing properties). *The properties characterizing distribution functions are*

1. $\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} F(x) = 0, \quad \lim_{x \rightarrow +\infty} F(x) = 1,$
2. F is not decreasing: if $y > x$ then $F(y) \geq F(x)$;
3. F is right continuous $F(x) = \lim_{y \rightarrow x^+} F(y), \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$

Important remark 17. Any function $F : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ which satisfies the three properties is a distribution function, that is, there exists a random variable X such that $F(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x), \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$.

Proposition 2.2.2. *Supposing we want to evaluate the probability of a certain point $\mathbb{P}(X = x)$. The formula is*

$$\mathbb{P}(X = x) = F(x) - F(x^-) \quad (\text{jump of } F \text{ at } x) \quad (2.3)$$

where $F(x^-) = \lim_{y \rightarrow x^-} F(y)$ meaning limit with $y \rightarrow x$ from the left.

Proof. To prove this, recall (props 1.2.9 and 1.2.10) that for any probability measure \mathbb{P}

- if $A_1 \subseteq A_2 \subseteq \dots$ is a increasing sequence of events, $\mathbb{P}(\cup_n A_n) = \lim_n \mathbb{P}(A_n)$
- if $A_1 \supseteq A_2 \supseteq \dots$ is a decreasing sequence of events, $\mathbb{P}(\cap_n A_n) = \lim_n \mathbb{P}(A_n)$

Now suppose we want to evaluate

$$\mathbb{P}(X < x) = \mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_{n=1}^{+\infty} \left\{X \leq x - \frac{1}{n}\right\}\right)$$

where we go nearer and nearer to x as n increases. These events are an increasing sequence of events, so

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(X < x) &= \mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_{n=1}^{+\infty} \left\{X \leq x - \frac{1}{n}\right\}\right) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(X \leq x - \frac{1}{n}\right) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} F\left(x - \frac{1}{n}\right) \\ &= F(x^-)\end{aligned}$$

Finally in order to evaluate $\mathbb{P}(X = x)$ we have:

$$\mathbb{P}(X = x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) - \mathbb{P}(X < x) = F(x) - F(x^-)$$

□

Remark 37. As a consequence of 2.2.2, the distribution function is *continuous* if and only if the jump is 0 at each point or in other words

$$F \text{ is continuous} \iff \mathbb{P}(X = x) = 0, \forall x \in R$$

Important remark 18. Considering the set $\{x \in \mathbb{R} : \mathbb{P}(X = x) > 0\}$, this set is:

- empty, if the function is continuous
- its cardinality can be bounded from above: can at most be countable (eg Poisson, negative binomial); can be finite as well. Can't be uncountable.

2.2.1 Types of RVs

Important remark 19 (RV types). Real random variables can be *discrete*, *singular continuous* (we can ignore it) or *absolutely continuous*. The following result is theoretically important.

Proposition 2.2.3. *If ν is any probability measure on $\beta(\mathbb{R})$, there exists a unique triplets (a, b, c) such that:*

- $a, b, c \geq 0$
- $a + b + c = 1$
- $\nu = a\nu_1 + b\nu_2 + c\nu_3$

where ν_1 is discrete probability measure, ν_2 is singular continuous probability measure, ν_3 is absolutely continuous probability measure.

Proof. We skip it. □

Important remark 20. Thanks to the above thm

- if we are able to describe a discrete probability measure, a singular continuous probability measure and an absolute continuous probability measure, we are able to describe ANY probability measure on $\beta(\mathbb{R})$.
- any ν can be written as this mix of this three kind of rv. Clearly, eg

$$a = 1, b = c = 0 \implies \nu = \nu_1 \text{ is discrete}$$

$$c = 1, a = b = 0 \implies \nu = \nu_3 \text{ is absolutely continuous}$$

This is the reason to focus on the three types, of which *only discrete and absolutely continuous are of interest for practical applications*.

Important remark 21. In this course we speak indifferently like:

$$X \text{ is discrete} \iff \nu \text{ is discrete} \iff F \text{ is discrete}$$

Similarly for singular and absolutely continuous rv

2.2.2 Discrete rvs

Definition 2.2.2 (Discrete rv). X is discrete if and only if $\exists B \subset \mathbb{R}$, with B finite or countable such that $\mathbb{P}(X \in B) = 1$.

Example 2.2.1 (Examples of discrete rvs). Some are:

- the degenerate rv, δ_a , where $B = \{a\}$ and thus $P(X \in \{a\}) = 1$; its distribution function is defined as

$$F(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \begin{cases} 1 & x \geq a \\ 0 & x < a \end{cases}$$

- binomial, then $B = \{0, 1, \dots, n\}$;
- Poisson, $B = \{0, 1, \dots\}$.

2.2.3 Singular continuous rvs

Remark 38. As we have said probability is a measure. In general

Definition 2.2.3. A measure m is a function that, considered a single set X and a *finite* or *numerable* set of incompatible events X_1, X_2, \dots

$$m(X) \geq 0, \quad \forall X \quad (2.4)$$

$$X_i \cap X_j = \emptyset, \forall i \neq j \implies m\left(\bigcup_i X_i\right) = \sum_i m(X_i) \quad (2.5)$$

Important remark 22. The *Lebesgue measure* in \mathbb{R} is the only measure on $\beta(\mathbb{R})$ that has this property, applied to an interval:

$$m(a, b] = b - a, \quad \forall a < b \quad (2.6)$$

where m is the Lebesgue measure of the interval. Regarding the measure a point, countable and uncountable sets (the real line) Lebesgue measure

$$\begin{aligned} m(\{x\}) &= 0, \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R} \\ m(X) &= \sum_{x \in X} m(\{x\}) = \sum_{x \in X} 0 = 0 \quad \forall X \subset \mathbb{R} : X \text{ is countable} \\ m(\mathbb{R}) &= +\infty \end{aligned}$$

Definition 2.2.4 (Singular continuous rvs). X is a singular continuous random variable if both

1. the distribution function F is continuous
2. its first derivative is null ($F'(x) = 0$) *almost everywhere* with respect to the Lebesgue measure m (written concisely as “m.a.e.”):

$$m(\{x \in \mathbb{R} : F'(x) \neq 0\}) = 0$$

Important remark 23. Note that

- first derivative $\neq 0$ when it doesn't exist (eg left and right limit are different) or exists but is not 0;
- for this kind of rv, distribution may not be differentiable or with derivative 0 at every point
- however these $F'(x) \neq 0$ points are a finite or at most countable set of points.

Remark 39. For *discrete* RVs actually is the same: $F'(x) = 0$ mae (think step F functions) given that:

$$m(\{x \in \mathbb{R} : F'(x) \neq 0\}) = m(\{\text{jump points of } F\}) = 0$$

as the set $\{\text{jump points of } F\}$ is finite or countable.

However, if X is discrete, F is certainly discontinuous.

Remark 40. These variables

- seems to be a somewhat hybrid between discrete and absolutely continuous rv (since have characteristic from both the distribution), that is $F'(x) = 0$ mae from the discrete RV, and continuous F from absolutely continuous;
- are not usually used for describing real phenomena, and we will not consider them in what follows.

2.2.4 Absolutely continuous rvs

Example 2.2.2. eg exponential, beta, uniform, normal ...

Definition 2.2.5 (Absolutely continuous rv). X is absolutely continuous if and only if exists a function $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, called density, such that:

1. $f \geq 0$ (density is non negative)
2. f is integrable
3. the distribution function at point x can be written as (Lebesgue) integral of density function f

$$F(x) = \int_{-\infty}^x f(t) dt, \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$$

Important remark 24 (Probability of an event). With absolutely continuous random variable the probability of an event $E \in \beta(\mathbb{R})$ is

$$\mathbb{P}(X \in E) = \int f(t) \mathbb{1}_E(t) dt = \int_E f(t) dt, \quad \forall E \in \beta(\mathbb{R})$$

where we denoted $\mathbb{1}_E(t)$ as the indicator function of the set E , that is

$$\mathbb{1}_E(t) = \begin{cases} 1, & t \in E \\ 0, & t \notin E \end{cases}$$

Important remark 25. Some properties for these RVs:

- $F' = f$ m.a.e:

$$m(\{x \in \mathbb{R} : f(x) \neq F'(x)\}) = 0$$

that is supposing we collect all the points where density doesn't equal the derivative of the distribution function, then they can differ at most in a countable set of $x \in \mathbb{R}$

- from the previous point, if f_1 and f_2 are both densities of the same RV X , can we say $f_1 = f_2$, that density is *unique*?
Since f_1 and f_2 are densities, $f_1 = F'$ m.a.e and $f_2 = F'$ m.a.e, so we have $f_1 = F' = f_2$ m.a.e that is

$$m(\{x \in \mathbb{R} : f_1(x) \neq f_2(x)\}) = 0$$

so the density f is *almost everywhere unique* (can be different but at most in a countable set of points).

Example 2.2.3. Regarding the last property, consider a standard normal $X \sim N(0, 1)$ which is absolutely continuous, having density

$$f(x) = \frac{e^{-\frac{x^2}{2}}}{\sqrt{2\pi}}$$

Now we define a new density which is different from the standard normal in a countable set \mathbb{Q} of points¹:

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} f(x) & \text{if } x \notin \mathbb{Q} \\ 1 + \sin(\log|x| + 3), & \text{if } x \in \mathbb{Q} \end{cases}$$

We can say that:

$$m(\{f \neq g\}) \leq \underbrace{m(\mathbb{Q})}_{\text{being countable}} = 0$$

Therefore the function f agrees with g m.a.e.

Thus f and g are *both* densities for X standard normal.

Remark 41. Another important property of absolutely continuous rvs is the following characterization

¹ \mathbb{Q} has two properties: it's a *countable* set and it's *dense*, that is $\forall a, b \in \mathbb{Q}, \exists q \in \mathbb{Q}$ such that $a < q < b$

Theorem 2.2.4 (Absolutely continuous RV characterization). *X is absolutely continuous if and only if, for every set (event) with lebesgue measure 0, this set has probability 0*

$$X \text{ is absolutely continuous} \iff \begin{cases} \mathbb{P}(X \in A) = 0 \\ \forall A \in \beta(\mathbb{R}), \text{ such that } m(A) = 0 \end{cases}$$

Remark 42. Quindi non solo punti singoli hanno probabilità nulla ma anche un insieme finito o al più numerabile la ha.

2.3 OLD: Functions of random variables

2.3.1 Discrete rvs: PMF, CDF

Definition 2.3.1 (Probability mass function). Given a rv $X : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, PMF is a function $p : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ taking the outcome of the rv and giving its probability

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = \begin{cases} \mathbb{P}(X(\omega) = x) & \text{se } x \in X(\Omega) \\ 0 & \text{se } x \in \mathbb{R} \setminus X(\Omega) \end{cases} \quad (2.7)$$

Proposition 2.3.1 (Valid PMF). *If X is a discrete rv with support $X(\Omega) = \{x_1, x_2, \dots\}$, a valid PMF p_X satisfies:*

$$p_X(x) \geq 0, \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R} \quad (2.8)$$

$$\sum_{x \in \mathbb{R}} p_X(x) = 1 \quad (2.9)$$

Proof. Il primo criterio deve esser valido dato che la probabilità è non negativa. Il secondo deve essere valido dato che gli eventi $X = x_1, X = x_2, \dots$ sono disgiunti e X dovrà assumere pur qualche valore:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{x \in \mathbb{R}} p_X(x) &= \sum_{x \in X(\Omega)} p_X(x) = \sum_j \mathbb{P}(X = x_j) = \mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_j \{X = x_j\}\right) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(X = x_1 \text{ or } X = x_2 \dots) = 1 \end{aligned}$$

□

Example 2.3.1. In two coins throwing 2.1.1

$$p_X(X = 0) = 1/4$$

$$p_X(X = 1) = 1/2$$

$$p_X(X = 2) = 1/4$$

and $p_X(x) = 0$ for $x \notin \{0, 1, 2\}$.

Definition 2.3.2 ((Cumulative) distribution function (CDF)). Given a discrete rv X its defined as:

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \sum_{x_j \in X(\Omega) : x_j \leq x} p_X(x_j) \quad (2.10)$$

Remark 43 (Function shape). If X is discrete, $F_X(x)$ has stairway shape with finite or numerable steps on values of the support x_1, x_2, \dots : the step height is $p_X(x_1), p_X(x_2), \dots$.

Proposition 2.3.2 (Valid CDF). *If X is a discrete rv with support $X(\Omega) = \{x_1, x_2, \dots\}$, a valid CDF F_X must satisfy*

$$x_1 \leq x_2 \implies F_X(x_1) \leq F_X(x_2) \quad (2.11)$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow x_j^+} F_X(x) = F_X(x_j) \quad (\text{right continuous}) \quad (2.12)$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} F_X(x) = 0, \quad \lim_{x \rightarrow +\infty} F_X(x) = 1 \quad (2.13)$$

Proof. La prima è giustificata dal fatto che dato che, dato che l'evento $\{X \leq x_1\}$ si verifica sempre quando si verifica $\{X \leq x_2\}$ allora $\mathbb{P}(X \leq x_1) \leq \mathbb{P}(X \leq x_2)$. La continuità da destra deriva dall'aver definito $F_X(x_0)$ come $\mathbb{P}(X \leq x_0)$ (coerentemente con la letteratura internazionale prevalente); altri autori definiscono $F_X(x_0) = \mathbb{P}(X < x_0)$, il che implica la continuità da sinistra.

Per la terza, dato che $F_X(x_{\min}) = 0$ con $x_{\min} = \min(x_1, x_2, \dots)$ e $-\infty < x_{\min}$ allora per la prima proprietà si ha che $F(-\infty) \leq 0$, ma non potendo una probabilità esser negativa, sarà nulla, dunque si conclude che $\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} F_X(x) = 0$. Altresì sfruttando sempre il fatto che $\{X = x_j\}$ sono eventi indipendenti

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow +\infty} F_X(x) = \sum_{x_j \in X(\Omega)} p_X(x_j) = 1$$

□

Example 2.3.2. Dato l'esperimento lancio di due dati, l'evento X somma degli esiti ha PMF e CMF riportate in figura 2.1. Ad esempio $\mathbb{P}(X = 2) = \mathbb{P}(\{1, 1\}) = (\frac{1}{6})^2 = 1/36 \approx 0.02778$. I “salti” nella CDF sono di entità pari alla PMF

2.3.2 Continuous rvs: PDF, CDF

Remark 44. PDF is the equivalent of PMF, CDF the same.

Definition 2.3.3 ((Probability) density function (PDF)). If X is a continuous rv density is a $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, $f_X(x)$ such as, considered $X \in B \subseteq \mathbb{R}$:

$$\mathbb{P}(X \in B) = \int_{x \in B} f_X(x) \, dx \quad (2.14)$$

Eg, if $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$, $a < b$:

$$\mathbb{P}(X \in [a, b]) = \int_a^b f_X(x) \, dx \quad (2.15)$$

Proposition 2.3.3 (Valid PDF). *Must satisfy*

$$f_X(x) \geq 0 \quad (2.16)$$

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} f_X(t) \, dt = 1 \quad (2.17)$$

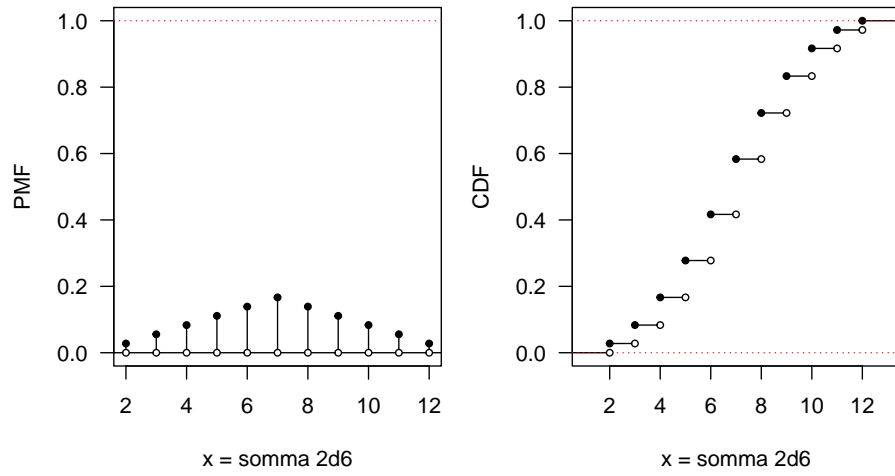


Figure 2.1: Somma del lancio di due d6

Proof. Il primo criterio è necessario perché la probabilità è non negativa: se $f_X(x_0)$ fosse negativa, allora potremmo integrare su un piccolo intorno di x_0 e ottenere una probabilità negativa.

Il secondo criterio è necessario dato che la X , variabile quantitativa, deve avere un esito che sta in \mathbb{R} . \square

Remark 45. Differently from the discrete case (where PMF can't be more than 1) pdf can be more than 1, as long as integral sums on \mathbb{R} sums up to 1.

Definition 2.3.4 ((Cumulative) distribution function (CDF)). If X is a continuous rv, it's the function $F : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined as:

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \int_{-\infty}^x f_X(t) dt \quad (2.18)$$

Proposition 2.3.4 (Valid CDF). *It must satisfy*

$$x_1 \leq x_2 \implies F_X(x_1) \leq F_X(x_2) \quad (2.19)$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow x_0^+} F_X(x) = F_X(x_0) \quad (\text{continuità da destra}) \quad (2.20)$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} F_X(x) = 0 \quad \lim_{x \rightarrow +\infty} F_X(x) = 1 \quad (2.21)$$

Example 2.3.3 (Esempio crash course). Let's check if

$$F(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & x < 0 \\ 1 - e^{-x} & x \geq 0 \end{cases}$$

is a distribution function. We have

1. $\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} F(x) = 0$, $\lim_{x \rightarrow +\infty} F(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow +\infty} 1 - e^{-x} = 1$, so check for the first

2. for $y > x$ we must show that $F(y) \geq F(x)$ to ensure non decreasing nature. Let's check the sign of $F(y) - F(x)$ (since if $F(y) - F(x) \geq 0$ then $F(y) \geq F(x)$): we have

$$1 - e^{-y} - 1 + e^{-x} = e^{-x} - e^{-y} \stackrel{(1)}{\geq} 0$$

with (1) since $e^{-y} < e^{-x}$ given that $y < x$

3. because $F(x)$ is continuous, it is also right continuous

So yes, $F(x)$ is a CDF ($X \sim \text{Exp}(1)$).

Remark 46 (Probability calculation with CDF). If we know CDF we can evaluate probability of an interval $a \leq X \leq b$, $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$ as follows:

$$\mathbb{P}(a \leq X \leq b) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq b) - \mathbb{P}(X \leq a) = F_X(b) - F_X(a)$$

Remark 47 (Probability of a single value). A differenza delle variabili discrete, nel caso continuo si ha che:

$$\mathbb{P}(X = a) = \int_a^a f_X(x) dx = F_X(a) - F_X(a) = 0$$

Intuitively, if there are infinite outcomes probability of each of them is null.

Remark 48 (Irrelevance of extremes of integration). For the same reason $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$, $a < b$:

$$\mathbb{P}(X \in [a, b]) = \mathbb{P}(X \in (a, b]) = \mathbb{P}(X \in [a, b)) = \mathbb{P}(X \in (a, b)) = \int_a^b f_X(x) dx$$

Example 2.3.4 (Logistic rv). Logistic random variable, plotted in figure 2.2, is defined by:

$$F(x) = \frac{e^x}{1 + e^x}; \quad f(x) = \frac{e^x}{(1 + e^x)^2}$$

```
flogis <- function(x) exp(x)/(1 + exp(x))^2
Flogis <- function(x) exp(x)/(1 + exp(x))
par(mfrow = c(1, 2), mar = c(5,4,1,1))
plot_fun(flogis, from = -4, to = +4, ylim = c(0, 1),
         cartesian_plane = FALSE,
         ylab = 'PDF', las = 1)
abline(h = c(0), col = 'red', lty = 'dotted')
plot_fun(Flogis, from = -4, to = +4, ylim = c(0, 1),
         cartesian_plane = FALSE,
         ylab = 'CDF', las = 1)
abline(h = c(0,1), col = 'red', lty = 'dotted')
```

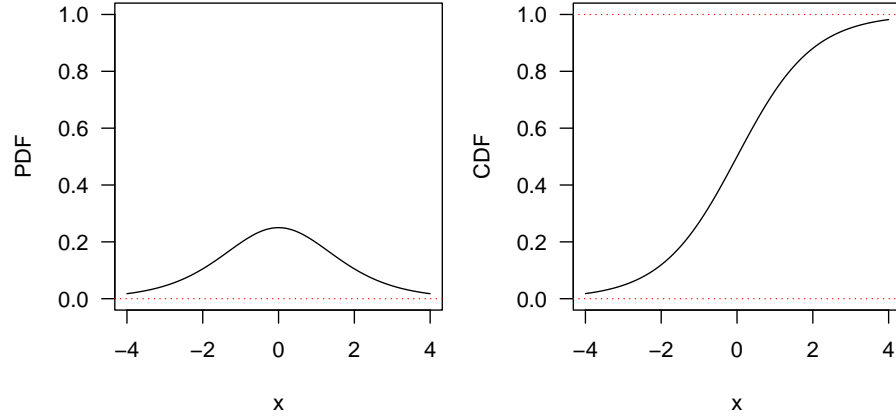


Figure 2.2: Logistic distribution

2.3.3 Other useful rv functions

2.3.3.1 Support indicator

Remark 49. Nel seguito servirà essere compatti/sicuri sul fatto che, al di fuori del supporto R_X della vc X , la probabilità/densità sia nulla. Per farlo si moltiplicherà la PMF/PDF per la funzione indicatrice applicata al supporto della variabile casuale.

Definition 2.3.5 (Funzione indicatrice del supporto di una vc). Definita come:

$$\mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{se } x \in R_X \\ 0 & \text{se } x \notin R_X \end{cases}$$

2.3.3.2 Survival and hazard function

Remark 50. If rv T has non negative support (eg lifetime), then two function are useful (survival for both discrete and continuous rvs, hazard for continuous)

Definition 2.3.6 (Survival function). Given a rv T such as $\mathbb{P}(T \geq 0) = 1$, it's defined as complement to 1 of cumulative distribution function

$$S(t) = \mathbb{P}(T > t) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(T \leq t) = 1 - F_T(t) \quad (2.22)$$

Definition 2.3.7 (Funzione di azzardo (o rischio)). Given a continuous rv T such as $\mathbb{P}(T \geq 0) = 1$, hazard function is defined as

$$H(t) = \frac{f_T(t)}{1 - F_T(t)} = -\frac{d}{dt} \log(1 - F_T(t)) = -\frac{d}{dt} \log(S(t)) \quad (2.23)$$

Remark 51. Hazard function can be interpreted as the probability that T stops at t given that it arrived to t

Remark 52. Relationship between Hazard, survival, density and distribution function can be retrieved by the equation. Eg integrating both members between $-\infty$ and x we have

$$\begin{aligned} H(t) &= -\frac{d}{dt} \log(S(t)) \\ \int_{-\infty}^x H(t) dt &= \int_{-\infty}^x -\frac{d}{dt} \log(S(t)) \\ \int_{-\infty}^x H(t) dt &= -\log(S(t)) \end{aligned}$$

Therefore:

$$\begin{aligned} \log(S(t)) &= -\int_{-\infty}^x H(t) dt \\ S(t) &= \exp\left(-\int_{-\infty}^x H(t) dt\right) \end{aligned} \quad (2.24)$$

While for what concerns $F_T(t)$ e $f_T(t)$ we have:

$$F_T(t) = 1 - \exp\left(-\int_{-\infty}^x H(t) dt\right) \quad (2.25)$$

$$f_T(t) = H(t) \cdot \exp\left(-\int_{-\infty}^x H(t) dt\right) \quad (2.26)$$

Btw, in the lower limit of integration we could have write 0 instead of $-\infty$.

2.4 Transformation

Definition 2.4.1 (Trasform of rv $g(X)$). Considered an experiment with sample space Ω , a random variable X on it and a function $g : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, then $Y = g(X)$ is the random variable mapping $\omega \rightarrow g(X(\omega))$, $\forall \omega \in \Omega$ and having support $R_{g(X)} = \{g(X(\omega_1)), g(X(\omega_2)), \dots\}$. We're interested in finding the distribution of Y , knowing the distribution of X

Remark 53. The logic behind is that, if X is a rv and g is a “well behaved” function (mainly *strictly increasing* or *strictly decreasing*), then $g(X)$ is also a rv. Our main aim is determine density function of $g(X)$.

Remark 54. More generally let X be a n -variate random vector and $Y = g(X)$ where $g : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ is borel measurable. Given the distribution of X , we're interested in finding the distribution of Y .

This problem may be easy but also extremely difficult. Here we discuss a couple of simple cases where $m = n = 1$ (in blue in the continuous area).

2.4.1 Discrete rv transform

Remark 55. In the discrete case finding PMF of $g(X)$ is usually easy, the following are some example.

X	$\mathbb{P}(X = x)$	$Y = 2X$	$\mathbb{P}(Y = y)$	$Z = X^2$	$\mathbb{P}(Z = z)$
-1	0.33	-2	0.33	1	0.66
0	0.33	0	0.33	0	0.33
1	0.33	2	0.33		

Table 2.1: PMF of discrete rv transform, an example

Remark 56. Given a discrete rv X with known PMF, how to get PMF of $Y = g(X)$? If:

- g è injective, $X(s_1) \neq X(s_2) \implies g(X(s_1)) \neq g(X(s_2))$, then PMF Y will be the same of X :

$$\mathbb{P}(Y = g(x)) = \mathbb{P}(g(X) = g(x)) = \mathbb{P}(X = x)$$

- otherwise there could be cases where $X(s_1) \neq X(s_2)$ but $\implies g(X(s_1)) = g(X(s_2))$: here we have to sum probability of different x that with g ends in the same y .

The following result is general and is ok for both cases

Proposition 2.4.1 (PMF of $g(X)$). *Let X be a discrete rv and $g : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Then support of $g(X)$ is the set of y such as that $g(x) = y$ for at least one $x \in R_X$ and PMF of $g(X)$ is*

$$\mathbb{P}(g(X) = y) = \sum_{x: g(x)=y} \mathbb{P}(X = x), \quad \forall y \in R_{g(X)} \quad (2.27)$$

Example 2.4.1. In table 2.1 an example with X , $Y = 2X$ ($g(x) = 2 \cdot x$, injective) e $Z = X^2$ ($g(x) = x^2$ not injective).

Remark 57. It's a common error to apply g to the PMF (it could take probability over 1): g have to be applied to domain/support of PMF.

Example 2.4.2 (Transformation of a bernoulli). Let $X \sim \text{Bern}(p)$ and we're interested in $g(X) = e^X$. What is the dist of $g(X)$. We have that

$$X = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{with prob } p \\ 0 & \text{with prob } 1 - p \end{cases}, \quad g(X) = \begin{cases} e^1 = e & \text{with prob } p \\ e^0 = 1 & \text{with prob } 1 - p \end{cases}$$

Therefore

$$\mathbb{P}(g(X) = e) = \mathbb{P}(X = g^{-1}(e)) = \mathbb{P}(X = 1) = p$$

2.4.2 Continuous rvs transform (linear case)

Definition 2.4.2 (Scale-location transform for continuous rv). Let X be a continuous rv; $Y = \sigma X + \mu$ with $\sigma, \mu \in \mathbb{R}$ is a random variable obtained using a (linear) transform of both position and scale.

Remark 58. Here σ set the scale (if positive spread Y compared to X) while μ the location (if positive moves Y distribution toward right compared to X).

Remark 59. In order to go back to X we standardize Y , aka apply the transformation $X = \frac{Y - \mu}{\sigma}$.

Proposition 2.4.2. Y has the same family of distribution as X .

Proof. It has been obtained by a linear, injective transformation. \square

Remark 60. If this kind of transformation is applied to a discrete rv we have a distribution no more of the same family, considered that support changes (eg linear transform of a binomial does not give a binomial, defined on support $0, 1, \dots$).

2.4.3 Continuous rvs (monotonic) transform

Proposition 2.4.3. *Let X be a real r.v. with distribution function F (this means that $F(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x)$, $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$). If F is continuous the $Y = F(X)$ is uniformly distributed on $(0, 1)$, that is*

$$\mathbb{P}(Y \leq y) = \begin{cases} 0 & y < 0 \\ y & 0 \leq y < 1 \\ 1 & y \geq 1 \end{cases}$$

So $Y = F(X) \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$

Proof. For the sake of simplicity assume that F is not only continuous, but also strictly increasing.

In this case $\forall y \in (0, 1)$ one obtain

$$\mathbb{P}(Y \leq y) = \mathbb{P}(F(X) \leq y) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq F^{-1}(y)) = F(F^{-1}(y)) = y$$

\square

Proposition 2.4.4. *Let X be absolutely continuous and suppose that $P(X \in I) = 1$ where I is the interval where a function $g : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is defined. Suppose also that g is everywhere differentiable $g' \neq 0$. Then $Y = g(X)$ is still absolutely continuous with density*

$$\tilde{f}(a) = f(g^{-1}(a)) \left| g^{-1}'(a) \right|, \quad \forall a \in g(I)$$

where f denotes the density of X

Proposition 2.4.5. *If X is a continuous random variable, g a monotonic function (strictly increasing or decreasing), the density function of the random variable $g(X)$, $f_{g(X)}$, is obtained as:*

$$f_{g(X)}(x) = f_X(g^{-1}(x)) \cdot \left| \frac{\partial g^{-1}(x)}{\partial x} \right| \quad (2.28)$$

Proof. For the continuous case we have that, in order to obtain $f_{g(X)}(x)$ we need to differentiate $F_{g(X)}(x)$

$$F_{g(X)}(x) = \mathbb{P}(g(X) \leq x)$$

Now

- if the function g is *decreasing* we have

$$\begin{aligned} F_{g(X)}(x) &= \mathbb{P}(g(X) \leq x) = \mathbb{P}(X \geq g^{-1}(x)) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(X < g^{-1}(x)) \\ &= 1 - F_X(g^{-1}(x)) \end{aligned}$$

- viceversa if g is *increasing*

$$F_{g(X)}(x) = \mathbb{P}(g(X) \leq x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq g^{-1}(x)) = F_X(g^{-1}(x))$$

In any case after that we have that

$$\begin{aligned} f_{g(X)}(x) &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_{g(X)}(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{\partial(1-F_X(g^{-1}(x)))}{\frac{\partial}{\partial x} g^{-1}(x)} & \text{if increasing} \\ \frac{\partial(F_X(g^{-1}(x)))}{\frac{\partial}{\partial x} g^{-1}(x)} & \text{if decreasing} \end{cases} \\ &= \begin{cases} -f_X(g^{-1}(x)) \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial x} g^{-1}(x) \\ f_X(g^{-1}(x)) \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial x} g^{-1}(x) \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

The two cases can be combined in the single formula (not clear how to me for the moment) which is the theorem \square

Example 2.4.3 (Esercizio Berk Tan). Let $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$ and be $g(x) = e^x$; then what is the pdf of $Y = g(X)$? We have that $g^{-1}(Y) = \log Y$, so

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial y} (g^{-1}(y)) = \frac{1}{y}$$

Applying the formula

$$f_Y(y) = \mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(\log y) \frac{1}{y}$$

and expressing $\mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(\log y)$ in terms of y we have

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\leq \log y \leq 1 \\ 1 &\leq y \leq e \end{aligned}$$

so finally

$$f_Y(y) = \mathbb{1}_{[1,e]}(y) \frac{1}{y} = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{y} & \text{if } y \in [1, e] \\ 0 & \text{elsewhere} \end{cases}$$

Example 2.4.4 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let X have the probability density function given by

$$f_X(x) = \frac{x}{2}$$

with $X \in [0, 2]$. Find the density function of $Y = 6X - 3$.

Qua il dominio diventa palesemente $Y \in [-3, 9]$, per quanto riguarda la funzione si ha che

$$\begin{aligned} f_Y(y) &= \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial y} g^{-1}(y) \right| f_X(g^{-1}(y)) \\ g(X) &= 6X - 3 \quad g^{-1}(Y) = \frac{Y + 3}{6} \\ f_Y(y) &= \frac{1}{6} \left(\frac{Y + 3}{6 \cdot 2} \right) = \frac{1}{6} \left(\frac{Y + 3}{12} \right) \end{aligned}$$

the answer is $f_Y(y) = \frac{3+y}{12} \frac{1}{6}$.

Si può verificare che $\int_{-3}^9 f_Y(y) = 1$ mediante sympy. Qui non c'è il problema di resprimere le variabili indicatrici (perché non è una uniforme 0,1 e la densità non ne fa uso).

Example 2.4.5 (Assignment 1 Viroli, Exercise 2). Let $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$. Find the PDF of $X^{1/\alpha}$ with $\alpha > 0$.

Let $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$ and $Y = X^{\frac{1}{\alpha}}$, with $\alpha > 0$. Let's obtain $f_Y(y)$ by applying:

$$f_Y(y) = f_X(g^{-1}(y)) \cdot \left| \frac{\partial g^{-1}(y)}{\partial y} \right| \quad (2.29)$$

Being $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$ we have that $f_X(x) = \mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(x)$. Given the transformation $y = x^{1/\alpha}$, its inverse is

$$y = x^{1/\alpha} \iff y^\alpha = x$$

so $g^{-1}(Y) = Y^\alpha$; doing the derivative with respect to y we obtain:

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial y} g^{-1}(y) = \alpha y^{\alpha-1}$$

so putting things together:

$$f_Y(y) = f_X(g^{-1}(y)) \cdot \left| \frac{\partial g^{-1}(y)}{\partial y} \right| = \mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(y^\alpha) \cdot \alpha y^{\alpha-1}$$

Now we need to express the indicator $\mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(y^\alpha)$ in terms of y , therefore:

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\leq y^\alpha \leq 1 \\ 0 &\leq y \leq 1 \end{aligned}$$

Finally:

$$f_Y(y) = \mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(y) \cdot \alpha y^{\alpha-1} = \begin{cases} \alpha y^{\alpha-1} & \text{if } y \in [0, 1] \\ 0 & \text{elsewhere} \end{cases}$$

If $\alpha = 1$, as expected

$$f_Y(y) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } y \in [0, 1] \\ 0 & \text{elsewhere} \end{cases} = \mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(y) \implies Y \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$$

Example 2.4.6 (Esercizio virol). If $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$ and $Y = -2 \log X$, show that $Y \sim \chi_2^2$. We apply 2.28 and compare with χ_n^2 one.

We have the transformation $y = -2 \log x$ so to obtain the inverse

$$-\frac{1}{2}y = \log x \iff x = e^{-\frac{1}{2}y}$$

therefore $g^{-1}(Y) = \exp(-\frac{Y}{2})$. We have, being X a uniform on $0, 1$, that $f_X(x) = 1 \cdot \mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(x)$. Now

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial y} g^{-1}(y) = -\frac{1}{2} e^{-y/2}$$

So applying the formula we arrive at

$$f_Y(y) = \mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(e^{-y/2}) \cdot \frac{1}{2} e^{-y/2}$$

Now we need to express $\mathbb{1}_{[0,1]}(e^{-y/2})$ in terms of y . The domain of y so

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\leq e^{-y/2} \leq 1 \\ -\infty &< -y/2 \leq 0 \\ 0 &< y \leq +\infty \end{aligned}$$

Finally

$$f_Y(y) = \mathbb{1}_{[0,+\infty)}(y) \cdot \frac{1}{2} e^{-y/2} = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2} e^{-y/2} & \text{if } y \in [0, +\infty) \\ 0 & \text{elsewhere} \end{cases}$$

which is a χ^2 with 2 degrees of freedom.

2.5 Independence

2.5.1 Independence

Remark 61 (Notation). We can write intersections of events as follows

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X \in A, Y \in B) &= \mathbb{P}(X \in A \cap Y \in B) \\ \mathbb{P}(X \leq x, Y \leq y) &= \mathbb{P}(X \leq x \cap Y \leq y) \end{aligned}$$

Remark 62. The concept of independence for random variables is similar to events independence.

Definition 2.5.1 (RVs independence (general case)). Given *any* collection (finite, countable, non countable) of random variables $\mathcal{V} = \{X_1, X_2, \dots\}$, the elements of \mathcal{V} are said to be independent if, for any *finite* subset of events $\mathcal{X} \subset \mathcal{V}$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X_j \in B_j, \dots, X_k \in B_k) &= \mathbb{P}(X_j \in B_j) \cdot \dots \cdot \mathbb{P}(X_k \in B_k) \\ X_j, \dots, X_k \in \mathcal{X} \quad \forall B_j, \dots, B_k \in \mathcal{B} \end{aligned}$$

or equivalently

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X_j \leq x_j, \dots, X_k \leq x_k) &= \mathbb{P}(X_j \leq x_j) \cdot \dots \cdot \mathbb{P}(X_k \leq x_k) \\ X_j, \dots, X_k \in \mathcal{X}, \quad \forall x_j, \dots, x_k \in \mathbb{R} \end{aligned} \tag{2.30}$$

La definizione gen-
di sopra vale anche
perché in un set finito
siamo un subset sem-
nito di 2 variabili poi
redo usi $\mathcal{X} \subset \mathcal{Y}$ per
intendere anche $\mathcal{X} \subseteq$

Example 2.5.1 (Independence of two RVs $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$). Two rvs X, Y are independent, and we write $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$, if

$$\mathbb{P}(X \leq x, Y \leq y) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y \leq y), \quad \forall x, y \in \mathbb{R} \quad (2.31)$$

Remark 63. In the discrete case 2.31 is equivalent to

$$\mathbb{P}(X = x, Y = y) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y = y), \quad \forall x, y \in \mathbb{R}$$

Example 2.5.2. Let be X the result of first dice thrown and Y the second; sum and difference of results random variables $X + Y$, $X - Y$ are not independent considered that:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X + Y = 12, X - Y = 1) &= 0 \\ \mathbb{P}(X + Y = 12) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X - Y = 1) &= \frac{1}{6} \cdot \frac{5}{6} \end{aligned}$$

This does make sense: knowing that the sum is 12, tells that their difference must be 0 so the two rv gives information of each other

Proposition 2.5.1. If X_1, \dots, X_n are independent, then they are pairwise, 3-wise, $\dots (n-1)$ -wise independent. Viceversa implication does not hold.

Proof. If X_1, \dots, X_n are independent si ha (considerando a titolo di esempio la coppia X_1, X_2) che

$$\mathbb{P}(X_1 \leq x_1, X_2 \leq x_2) = \mathbb{P}(X_1 \leq x_1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X_2 \leq x_2)$$

Per vedere perché sia così basta far tendere a $+\infty$ gli x_3, \dots, x_n in maniera tale che a sinistra dell'uguale, nella definizione 2.30, entro parentesi si abbiano eventi certi e a destra dell'uguale si moltiplichino per 1.

The example of why contrary implication does not hold can be done via counterexample. \square

Example 2.5.3. Example of three variables which are pairwise independent but not independent. Let X, Y be iid with

$$\mathbb{P}(X = 1) = \mathbb{P}(X = -1) = 1/2$$

and $Z = XY$ so that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(Z = 1) &= \mathbb{P}(X = Y) = \mathbb{P}(X = 1, Y = 1) + \mathbb{P}(X = -1, Y = -1) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(X = 1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y = 1) + \mathbb{P}(X = -1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y = -1) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{2} \end{aligned}$$

and thus $\mathbb{P}(Z = -1) = 1/2$.

The set $\{X, Y, Z\}$ is not independent since, for example

$$\mathbb{P}(X = 1, Y = -1, Z = 1) = \mathbb{P}(\emptyset) = 0 \neq \mathbb{P}(X = 1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y = -1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Z = 1) = \frac{1}{8}$$

However the three random variables are pairwise independent since

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(X = 1, Y = 1) &= \mathbb{P}(X = 1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y = 1) = \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4} \\ \mathbb{P}(X = 1, Y = -1) &= \mathbb{P}(X = 1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y = -1) = \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4} \\ \mathbb{P}(X = 1, Z = 1) &= \mathbb{P}(X = 1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Z = 1) = \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4} \\ \mathbb{P}(X = 1, Z = -1) &= \mathbb{P}(X = 1) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Z = -1) = \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4} \\ &\dots\end{aligned}$$

and in general one obtains

$$\mathbb{P}(X = a, Z = b) = \mathbb{P}(X = a) \mathbb{P}(Z = b), \quad \forall a, b \in \{-1, 1\}$$

Proposition 2.5.2 (Transform of independent rv). *If X and Y are independent, then any transformation of X and Y are independent as well.*

Proof. Not shown. □

2.5.2 IID RVs

Remark 64. A very important case is IID variables; this assumption is involved in the *law of large number* and *central limit theorem*.

Definition 2.5.2 (i.i.d. rvs). Random variables in the set $\mathcal{V} = \{X_1, X_2, \dots\}$ are *independent* and *identically* distributed if

- the elements of \mathcal{V} are independent
- $X_i \sim X_j$, for all $X_i, X_j \in \mathcal{V}$ (have the same distribution function).

Important remark 26 (Notation). If the elements of $\mathcal{X} = \{X_1, X_2, \dots\}$ are iid, to communicate the common distribution of the X_i it suffices to write $X_i \sim \nu$

2.5.3 Conditional independence

Definition 2.5.3 (Conditional independence). X and Y are conditional independent given Z if $\forall x, y \in \mathbb{R}$ and $\forall z \in R_Z$ it is:

$$\mathbb{P}(X \leq x, Y \leq y | Z = z) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x | Z = z) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y \leq y | Z = z) \quad (2.32)$$

Remark 65. For discrete rvs, an equivalent definition based on the mass function is

$$\mathbb{P}(X = x, Y = y | Z = z) = \mathbb{P}(X = x | Z = z) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y = y | Z = z) \quad (2.33)$$

Proposition 2.5.3. *Rvs independence does not imply conditional independence and viceversa.*

Proof. By counterexamples, see Blitzstein pag 121. □

2.6 Moments

Remark 66. Distribution functions are the unifying concepts for continuous and discrete rvs; furthermore knowing F_X is to know the entire probabilistic structure of the rv.

In order to compare different rv, however, often synthetic indicator are needed and these are the moments.

Definition 2.6.1 (Moment of a rv). A statistic of this kind, if it exists

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} g(x_i) \cdot p_X(x_i) & \quad \text{if } X \text{ is discrete} \\ \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} g(x) \cdot f_X(x) \, dx & \quad \text{if } X \text{ is abs. continuous} \end{aligned}$$

Different g functions defines different moments

Important remark 27 (Important moments). These are expected value, variance, asymmetry and kurtosis; all can be seen as a specialized (for g) version of the equations above.

2.6.1 Expected value

Remark 67 (Expected value existence check). Let X be a real r.v.; we aim to define its expectation. Before doing this however, it should be noted that such expectation (which involves series or integrals) may fail to exists (not finite). To define the expectation of X (whether it is discrete or continuous), one should previously evaluate the expectation of $|X|$, that is $\mathbb{E}[|X|]$; this can be done through the formula

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|] = \int_0^{+\infty} \mathbb{P}(|X| > t) \, dt$$

Incidentally if X is absolutely continuous, the above integral can be written as

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|] = \int_0^{+\infty} \mathbb{P}(|X| > t) \, dt = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} |x| f(x) \, dx$$

where f is the density of X . Now there are two situations:

$$\begin{cases} \mathbb{E}[|X|] = +\infty & \implies \text{we stop: expectation of } X \text{ does not exists} \\ \mathbb{E}[|X|] < \infty & \implies \text{expectation of } X \text{ exists and may be evaluated with following formulas} \end{cases}$$

Definition 2.6.2 (Expected value). If $\mathbb{E}[|X|] < +\infty$ the expectation of X , denoted by $\mathbb{E}[X]$ or μ , gives a probability weighted mean of X and can be evaluated by

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \begin{cases} \sum_i x_i \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x_i) & \text{if } X \text{ is discrete} \\ \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} x \cdot f_X(x) \, dx & \text{if } X \text{ is abs. continuous} \\ \int_0^{+\infty} \mathbb{P}(X > t) \, dt & \text{if } X \geq 0 \end{cases}$$

Remark 68. The cases above don't cover all the possible cases (eg there are other formulas if X is not discrete, absolutely continuous or non negative) but are more than enough for us

Example 2.6.1 (Single dice). Let X be the result of a single fair dice with $p_X(1) = \dots = p_X(6) = 1/6$:

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = 1 \cdot \frac{1}{6} + 2 \cdot \frac{1}{6} + 3 \cdot \frac{1}{6} + 4 \cdot \frac{1}{6} + 5 \cdot \frac{1}{6} + 6 \cdot \frac{1}{6} = \frac{7}{2}$$

Example 2.6.2. For the Cauchy random variable, the expected value does not exist. If $X \sim \text{Cauchy}$, X is absolutely continuous with support \mathbb{R} and density

$$f(x) = \frac{1}{\pi} \frac{1}{1+x^2}$$

In order to check it, we start evaluating the test for expected value existence

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[|X|] &= \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} |x| \cdot \frac{1}{\pi} \frac{1}{1+x^2} \stackrel{(1)}{=} 2 \int_0^{+\infty} x \cdot \frac{1}{\pi} \frac{1}{1+x^2} \\ &= 2 \cdot \frac{1}{\pi} \int_0^{+\infty} \frac{x}{1+x^2} dx \stackrel{(2)}{=} +\infty \end{aligned}$$

where in:

- (1) because it's an even function (symmetry with respect to y axis) so we can double the integral on the positive part (taking x out of absolute value);
- (2) if we want to check very well, integrating by parts we have:

$$\int \frac{x}{1+x^2} dx = \frac{1}{2} \int \frac{2x}{1+x^2} dx = \frac{1}{2} \log(1+x^2) + c$$

Therefore

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|] = \frac{2}{\pi} \left(\left[\frac{1}{2} \log(1+x^2) \right]_0^{+\infty} \right) = \frac{2}{\pi} (+\infty - 0) = +\infty$$

Therefore the expected value does not exist.

Remark 69. Generalizing a bit, expectation is the *first* moment of a random variable X .

Definition 2.6.3 (Moment of order r (r -th moment) of X). Adopting as g the r -power of X in the definition 2.6.1

$$\mu_r = \mathbb{E}[X^r] = \begin{cases} \sum x_i^r \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x_i) & \text{if } X \text{ is discrete} \\ \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} x^r \cdot f_X(x) dx & \text{if } X \text{ is abs. continue} \end{cases} \quad (2.34)$$

Definition 2.6.4 (Moment of order r existence). In general moment of order r for X exists (or X has moment of order r) if $\mathbb{E}[|X|^r] < +\infty$.

NB: rigo non ha fatto l'integrazione

Remark 70. A useful results is the following.

Theorem 2.6.1. *If $\mathbb{E}[|X|^r] < +\infty$ for some $r > 0$, then all the moments of order $q \leq r$ exists/are finite as well:*

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|^q] < +\infty, \quad \forall q \in (0, r]$$

Remark 71. From now on, all the involved rv are assumed to have the mean. The following properties are very useful since they hold for any rv. The only needed assumption is that the involved rv has the mean.

Proposition 2.6.2 (Main properties of the operator $\mathbb{E}[\cdot]$). *We have*

1. $\mathbb{E}[aX + bY] = a\mathbb{E}[X] + b\mathbb{E}[Y]$ (linearity)
2. if $c \in \mathbb{R}$, $\mathbb{E}[c] = c$ (expval of constant/dirac)
3. $X \geq 0$ a.s. $\mathbb{E}[X] \geq 0$ (positivity, just \geq)
4. if $X \geq 0$ and $\mathbb{P}(X > 0) > 0$ then $\mathbb{E}[X] > 0$ (strict positivity)

Proposition 2.6.3 (Expected value properties (old non Rigo version)).

$$\mathbb{E}[aX + b] = a\mathbb{E}[X] + b \quad (2.35)$$

$$\mathbb{E}[X + Y] = \mathbb{E}[X] + \mathbb{E}[Y] \quad (2.36)$$

$$X \geq 0 \implies \mathbb{E}[X] \geq 0 \quad (2.37)$$

$$X \geq 0, \mathbb{P}(X > 0) > 0 \implies \mathbb{E}[X] > 0 \quad (2.38)$$

$$\mathbb{E}[g(X)] = \sum_i g(x_i) \cdot p_X(x_i) \quad (2.39)$$

$$X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y \implies \mathbb{E}[XY] = \mathbb{E}[X]\mathbb{E}[Y] \quad (2.40)$$

$$\min(X) \leq \mathbb{E}[X] \leq \max(X) \quad (2.41)$$

$$\mathbb{E}[X - \mathbb{E}[X]] = 0 \quad (2.42)$$

$$\text{minimizes } \mathbb{E}[(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2] \quad (2.43)$$

Remark 72. Congiuntamente alle 2.35 e 2.36 ci si riferisce come linearità del valore atteso, che torna spesso comodo per il calcolo soprattutto se si riesce a scrivere una vc come somma di due o più vc. La linearità è un mero fatto algebrico e di bello c'è che, ad esempio per 2.36, non è necessaria l'indipendenza tra X e Y affinché valga.

Important remark 28. If $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a measurable function, to evaluate the expectation of $f(X)$, that is $E(f(X))$, we can repeat the previous properties with $f(X)$ instead of X .

TODO: da chiarire sta nota di colore

Proof. Mostriamo con riferimento alle variabili discrete. Per la 2.35

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[aX + b] &= \sum_i (ax_i + b) \cdot \mathbb{P}(aX + b = ax_i + b) = \sum_i (ax_i + b) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x_i) \\ &= \sum_i ax_i \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x_i) + \sum_i b \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x_i) \\ &= a \sum_i x_i \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x_i) + b \underbrace{\sum_i \mathbb{P}(X = x_i)}_1 \\ &= a\mathbb{E}[X] + b \end{aligned}$$

Viceversa nel caso continuo

$$\mathbb{E}[aX + b] = \int_{D_x} (ax + b)f(x) dx = a \int_{D_x} xf(x) dx + b \underbrace{\int_{D_x} f(x) dx}_{=1} = a \mathbb{E}[X] + b$$

Per 2.36 facendo un passo indietro, possiamo scrivere un generico valore atteso facendo riferimento all'evento $s \in \Omega$ e applicando la funzione X ad esso, al fine di ottenere x_i :

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \sum_i x_i \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x_i) = \sum_s X(s) \cdot \mathbb{P}(\{s\})$$

Da questa possiamo generalizzare alla somma di due funzioni:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X + Y] &= \sum_s (X + Y)(s) \cdot \mathbb{P}(\{s\}) = \sum_s (X(s) + Y(s)) \cdot \mathbb{P}(\{s\}) \\ &= \sum_s X(s) \cdot \mathbb{P}(\{s\}) + \sum_s Y(s) \cdot \mathbb{P}(\{s\}) \\ &= \mathbb{E}[X] + \mathbb{E}[Y] \end{aligned}$$

Per il valore atteso della trasformazione g , 2.39, sfruttiamo la stessa tecnica facendo un passo indietro (rispetto all'applicazione della funzione X agli eventi dello spazio campionario): sia $s \in \Omega$ un evento dello spazio campionario e X la vc considerata. Come detto possiamo scrivere il valore atteso $\mathbb{E}[X]$ come prodotto del risultato di X per la probabilità che si verifichi quell'evento:

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \sum_s X(s) \mathbb{P}(\{s\})$$

L'applicazione della trasformazione g porta il valore atteso $\mathbb{E}[g(X)]$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[g(X)] &= \sum_s g(X(s)) \cdot \mathbb{P}(\{s\}) \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \sum_i \sum_{s: X(s)=x_i} g(X(s)) \mathbb{P}(\{s\}) \\ &= \sum_i g(x_i) \sum_{s: X(s)=x_i} \mathbb{P}(\{s\}) \\ &= \sum_i g(x_i) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x_i) \\ &= \sum_i g(x_i) \cdot p_X(x_i) \end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) semplicemente raggruppiamo per i diversi s che attraverso X forniscono lo stesso x_i .

Per 2.40 (mostrando il caso delle discrete) se $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$, allora $\mathbb{P}(X = x, Y = y) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y = y)$, da questo

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[XY] &= \sum_{x \in D_x} \sum_{y \in D_y} x \cdot y \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x, Y = y) = \sum_{x \in D_x} \sum_{y \in D_y} x \cdot y \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x) \mathbb{P}(Y = y) \\ &= \sum_{x \in D_x} x \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x) \sum_{y \in D_y} y \cdot \mathbb{P}(Y = y) = \mathbb{E}[X] \cdot \mathbb{E}[Y] \end{aligned}$$

La 2.41 è ovvia essendo $\mathbb{E}[X]$ una media pesata da probabilità dei valori assunti da X ; l'uguaglianza vale in caso di variabili degeneri.

La 2.42 è una applicazione della linearità

$$\mathbb{E}[X - \mathbb{E}[X]] = \mathbb{E}[X] - \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{E}[X]] = \mathbb{E}[X] - \mathbb{E}[X] = 0$$

□

Example 2.6.3 (Valore atteso di trasformazione). Supponiamo che X sia una vc che assuma i valori $-1, 0, 1$ con probabilità pari a $\mathbb{P}(x = -1) = 0.2$, $\mathbb{P}(x = 0) = 0.5$, $\mathbb{P}(x = 1) = 0.3$. Calcoliamo $\mathbb{E}[X^2]$ applicando prima la trasformazione e poi moltiplicando per la probabilità:

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] = (-1)^2(0.2) + 0^2 \cdot (0.5) + 1^2(0.3) = 0.5$$

Proposition 2.6.4 (Valore atteso di funzioni non lineari di vc). *In generale non vale $\mathbb{E}[g(X)] = g \mathbb{E}[X]$ per una qualsiasi funzione g .*

Example 2.6.4. Sia X il lancio di un dado: calcoliamo $\exp(\mathbb{E}[X])$ e $\mathbb{E}[\exp X]$; ricordando che $\mathbb{E}[X] = 7/2$ si ha

$$g(\mathbb{E}[X]) = \exp(7/2) \approx 33.12$$

$$\mathbb{E}[g(X)] = e^1 \cdot \frac{1}{6} + \dots + e^6 \cdot \frac{1}{6} \approx 106.1$$

Considerando invece una trasformazione lineare $g(x) = 2x + 1$ i due risultati coincidono, come in mostrato 2.35. Si ha:

$$g(\mathbb{E}[X]) = 2 \cdot \frac{7}{2} + 1 = 8$$

$$\mathbb{E}[g(X)] = 3 \frac{1}{6} + 5 \frac{1}{6} + 7 \frac{1}{6} + 9 \frac{1}{6} + 11 \frac{1}{6} + 13 \frac{1}{6} = 8$$

2.6.2 Variance

Definition 2.6.5 (Variance). If $\mathbb{E}[|X|^2] = \mathbb{E}[X^2] < +\infty$ we can define the variance of X as

$$\bar{\mu}_2 = \text{Var}[X] = \sigma^2 = \mathbb{E}[(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2] \quad (2.44)$$

measure dispersion of the rv around its mean value.

Proposition 2.6.5 (Formula to use for evaluation).

$$\text{Var}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X^2] - (\mathbb{E}[X])^2 \quad (2.45)$$

Remark 73. In the computation formula 2.45, its easier to see that to have a variance it must be $\mathbb{E}[|X|^2] \mathbb{E}[X^2] < +\infty$

Proof. We expand $(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2$ and used expected value linearity:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var}[X] &= \mathbb{E}[(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2] = \mathbb{E}[X^2 - 2\mathbb{E}[X]X + (\mathbb{E}[X])^2] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - 2\mathbb{E}[X]\mathbb{E}[X] + (\mathbb{E}[X])^2 \\ &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - (\mathbb{E}[X])^2 \end{aligned}$$

□

Example 2.6.5 (Dice variance). If X is result of a dice throw, previously we computed $\mathbb{E}[X] = 7/2$; furthermore we have

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] = 1^2\left(\frac{1}{6}\right) + 2^2\left(\frac{1}{6}\right) + 3^2\left(\frac{1}{6}\right) + 4^2\left(\frac{1}{6}\right) + 5^2\left(\frac{1}{6}\right) + 6^2\left(\frac{1}{6}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{6}\right)(91)$$

Therefore

$$\text{Var}[X] = \frac{91}{6} - \left(\frac{7}{2}\right)^2 = \frac{35}{12}$$

Remark 74 (Interpretation). We have that:

- X can be regarded as the outcome of a numerical experiment
- $\mathbb{E}[X]$ our best prediction of X (before making the experiment)
- $X - \mathbb{E}[X]$ can be seen as the error
- the variance is $\mathbb{E}[\text{error}^2]$

If we predict X by a real number t the error becomes $X - t$. Defining the function

$$e(t) = \mathbb{E}[\text{error}^2] = \mathbb{E}[(X - t)^2]$$

we aim to minimize e . To this end, we note that

$$\begin{aligned} e(t) &= \mathbb{E}[(X - t)^2] = \mathbb{E}[(X - \mathbb{E}[X]) + (\mathbb{E}[X] - t)^2] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2] + (\mathbb{E}[X] - t)^2 + 2(\mathbb{E}[X] - t) \underbrace{\mathbb{E}[X - \mathbb{E}[X]]}_{=0} \\ &= \text{Var}[X] + (t - \mathbb{E}[X])^2 \end{aligned}$$

Hence e attains its minimum at the point $t = \mathbb{E}[X]$

Remark 75. Generalizing a bit, variance is the *second* moment of a random variable with respect to its mean.

Definition 2.6.6 (r -th moments of X with respect to mean). In the definition 2.6.1 is obtained by adopting as g the r -power of difference between X and its expected value, $g = (x - \mathbb{E}[X])^r$:

$$\bar{\mu}_r = \mathbb{E}[(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^r] = \begin{cases} \sum (x_i - \mathbb{E}[X])^r \cdot p_X(x_i) & \text{se } X \text{ è discreta} \\ \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} (x - \mathbb{E}[X])^r \cdot f_X(x) \, dx & \text{se } X \text{ è continua} \end{cases} \quad (2.46)$$

Remark 76. Since $\bar{\mu}_0 = 1, \bar{\mu}_1 = 0$, these moments become interesting starting from $r = 2$.

Proposition 2.6.6 (Properties of variance). *Given $a, b, c \in \mathbb{R}$:*

$$\text{Var}[X] \geq 0 \quad (2.47)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = 0 \iff \mathbb{P}(X = c) = 1 \quad (2.48)$$

$$\text{Var}[aX + b] = a^2 \text{Var}[X] \quad (2.49)$$

$$X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y \implies \text{Var}[X + Y] = \text{Var}[X] + \text{Var}[Y] \quad (2.50)$$

Proof. Per la 2.47, la varianza è il valore atteso della vc nonnegativa $(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2$, motivo per cui è non negativa date le proprietà del valore atteso.

Per 2.48 se $\mathbb{P}(X = c) = 1$ per qualche costante c allora $\mathbb{E}[X] = c$ e $\mathbb{E}[X^2] = c^2$, pertanto $\text{Var}[X] = 0$; viceversa se $\text{Var}[X] = 0$ allora $\mathbb{E}[(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2] = 0$ che mostra che $(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2 = 0$ ha probabilità 1, che a sua volta mostra che X è uguale alla sua media con probabilità 1.

Per la 2.49 e per la linearità del valore atteso si ha:

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Var}[aX + b] &= \mathbb{E}[(aX + b - (a\mathbb{E}[X] + b))^2] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[(aX + b - a\mathbb{E}[X] - b)^2] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[(aX - a\mathbb{E}[X])^2] \\ &= \mathbb{E}[a^2(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2] \\ &= a^2 \mathbb{E}[(X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2] \\ &= a^2 \text{Var}[X]\end{aligned}$$

La 2.50 verrà dimostrata/generalizzata in seguito, per ora verifichiamola:

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Var}[X + Y] &= \mathbb{E}[(X + Y)^2] - (\mathbb{E}[X + Y])^2 = \mathbb{E}[X^2 + 2XY + Y^2] - (\mathbb{E}[X] + \mathbb{E}[Y])^2 \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{E}[X^2] + 2\mathbb{E}[X]\mathbb{E}[Y] + \mathbb{E}[Y^2] - \mathbb{E}[X]^2 - 2\mathbb{E}[X]\mathbb{E}[Y] - \mathbb{E}[Y]^2 \\ &= \text{Var}[X] + \text{Var}[Y]\end{aligned}$$

where in (1) we used that if $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$ we have $\mathbb{E}[XY] = \mathbb{E}[X]\mathbb{E}[Y]$. \square

Remark 77 (Variance is nonlinear). Differently from expected value a is squared and b omitted, therefore variance of sum of different random variable could be different from sum of their variance.

Definition 2.6.7 (Standard deviation).

$$\sigma = \sigma_X = \sqrt{\text{Var}[X]} \quad (2.51)$$

2.6.3 Asymmetry/skewness and kurtosis

Definition 2.6.8 (Standardized rvs). If X has $\mathbb{E}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X]$ and variance $\text{Var}[X] = \sigma^2 \in (0, +\infty)$, standardized rv Z is defined as:

$$Z = \frac{X - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[X]}} = \frac{X - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sigma} \quad (2.52)$$

Remark 78. This transform make rv independent from measure unit.

Definition 2.6.9 (r -th standardized moments of X). We have them if $g = \left(\frac{x - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sigma}\right)^r$:

$$\bar{\mu}_r = \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\frac{X - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sigma}\right)^r\right] = \begin{cases} \sum_i \left(\frac{x_i - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sigma}\right)^r \cdot p_X(x_i) & \text{se } X \text{ è discreta} \\ \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \left(\frac{x - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sigma}\right)^r \cdot f_X(x) dx & \text{se } X \text{ è continua} \end{cases} \quad (2.53)$$

Remark 79. Since for any rv $\bar{\mu}_0 = 1$, $\bar{\mu}_1 = 0$, $\bar{\mu}_2 = 1$ moments of interest are where $r = 3$ and $r = 4$.

2.6.3.1 Asymmetry/Skewness

Definition 2.6.10 (Symmetric rv). X is symmetric (respect to $\mathbb{E}[X]$) if $X - \mathbb{E}[X]$ has the same distribution of $\mathbb{E}[X] - X$.

Remark 80 (Intuizione significato). $X - \mathbb{E}[X]$ sposta la densità/probabilità, così com'è, centrandola sullo 0. Intuitivamente $-X$ ha l'effetto di ottenere la densità/probabilità simmetrica/specchiata rispetto a $x = 0$; infine $-X + \mathbb{E}[X]$ specchia la densità/probabilità rispetto a 0 e poi la ricentra su 0. Pertanto se $X - \mathbb{E}[X]$ e $-X + \mathbb{E}[X]$ coincidono, è perché la distribuzione di partenza X è simmetrica rispetto al centro.

Proposition 2.6.7 (Simmetria di una vc continua (PDF)). Sia X una vc continua con PDF f . Allora è simmetrica su $\mathbb{E}[X]$ se e solo se $f(x) = f(2\mathbb{E}[X] - x)$.

Remark 81. La definizione è meramente quella di una funzione simmetrica rispetto a $x = \mu$ (vedi calcolo).

Proof. Sia F la CDF di X ; dimostriamo la doppia implicazione.

Se la simmetria vale ($X - \mathbb{E}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X] - X$) abbiamo:

$$\begin{aligned} F(x) &= \mathbb{P}(X - \mathbb{E}[X] \leq x - \mathbb{E}[X]) \stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{P}(\mathbb{E}[X] - X \leq x - \mathbb{E}[X]) \stackrel{(2)}{=} \mathbb{P}(X \geq 2\mathbb{E}[X] - x) \\ &= 1 - F(2\mathbb{E}[X] - x) \end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo sfruttato la simmetria ($X - \mathbb{E}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X] - X$) e in (2) abbiamo elaborato algebricamente. Facendo la derivata dei membri estremi dell'equazione si ottiene $f(x) = f(2\mathbb{E}[X] - x)$.

Viceversa supponendo che $f(x) = f(2\mathbb{E}[X] - x)$ valga *forall* x , vogliamo dimostrare che $\mathbb{P}(X - \mathbb{E}[X] \leq t) = \mathbb{P}(\mathbb{E}[X] - X \leq t)$, ossia vi è simmetria e le cumulate CDF coincidono. Si ha

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X - \mathbb{E}[X] \leq t) &= \mathbb{P}(X \leq \mathbb{E}[X] + t) = \int_{-\infty}^{\mathbb{E}[X] + t} f(x) dx \stackrel{(1)}{=} \int_{-\infty}^{\mathbb{E}[X] + t} f(2\mathbb{E}[X] - x) dx \\ &\stackrel{(2)}{=} \int_{\mathbb{E}[X] - t}^{\infty} f(w) dw = \mathbb{P}(\mathbb{E}[X] - X \leq t) \end{aligned}$$

dove in abbiamo sfruttato che $f(x) = f(2\mathbb{E}[X] - x)$, mentre in (2) deve avvenire qualche trick di integrazione (integra $f(-x)$ ad indici invertiti e moltiplicati direi). \square

Definition 2.6.11 (Skewness). It's the 3-rd standardized moment:

$$\text{Asym}(X) = \bar{\mu}_3 = \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\frac{X - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sigma} \right)^3 \right] \quad (2.54)$$

Remark 82. A negative skewness means a left longer tail, while positive a right longer one.

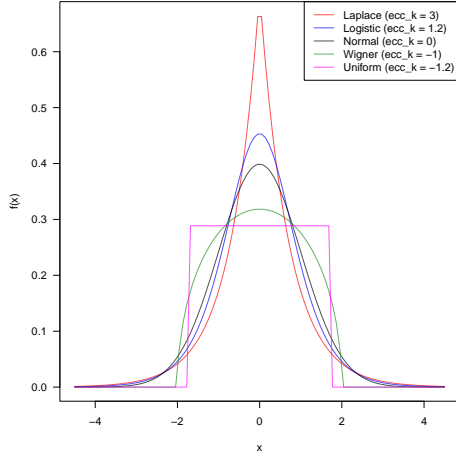


Figure 2.3: PDF for some rv (mean 0, variance 1) and their kurtosis

2.6.3.2 Kurtosis

Definition 2.6.12 (Kurtosis). It's the 4-th standardized moment

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = \bar{\mu}_4 = \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\frac{X - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sigma} \right)^4 \right] \quad (2.55)$$

Remark 83. Some defines kurtosis by centering on 3 (value assumed by the normal) as in:

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\frac{X - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sigma} \right)^4 \right] - 3 \quad (2.56)$$

In this way the normal will have 0 kurtosis and the remaining a value a negative or positive value, related to givin less or more weight to the tail of the distribution.

Remark 84. Una distribuzione con eccesso di curtosi (2.56) negativo (detta *platicurtica*) tende ad avere un profilo più piatto della normale e una minore importanza delle code. Produce outlier in misura minore o meno estremi rispetto alla normale. Un esempio è l'uniforme.

Viceversa una distribuzione con eccesso di curtosi positivo è detta *leptocurtica* (ad esempio distribuzione T di Student, logistica, Laplace): ha code che si avvicinano allo zero più lentamente rispetto una gaussiana, per cui produce più outlier della stessa.

In fig 2.3 alcune distribuzioni (con media 0 e varianza 1) e relativa curtosi.

2.7 Random vectors and relationship between rvs

2.7.1 Random vectors and their distribution

Definition 2.7.1. A random vector X (or n -variate random variable) is a function $X : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ that maps the occurrence of the experiment to a real

vector of n components. It's denoted as

$$X = \begin{bmatrix} X_1 \\ \dots \\ X_n \end{bmatrix}$$

where X_1, \dots, X_n are real random variables.

Example 2.7.1 (Two dice roll). With $\Omega = \{\{1, 1\}, \dots, \{6, 6\}\}$, we could construct following are *bivariate* random vectors:

- $X = (X_1, X_2)$ with X_1 outcome for the first dice, X_2 outcome of the second one;
- $X = (X_1, X_2)$ with X_1 sum of the two dice, X_2 difference

Important remark 29 (Probability of event E). It is defined as

$$\nu(E) = \mathbb{P}(X \in E), \quad \forall E \in \beta(\mathbb{R}^n)$$

Definition 2.7.2 (Distribution function). Distribution of random vector X is a function $F : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined as

$$F(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \mathbb{P}(X_1 \leq x_1, \dots, X_n \leq x_n) \quad (2.57)$$

Remark 85 (Remarks on distribution function). Again

- there's a 1-to-1 correspondance between F and ν expressed by

$$F(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \nu((-\infty, x_1] \times \dots \times (-\infty, x_n]), \quad \forall (x_1, \dots, x_n) \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

- F determines the probability distribution ν of X in the sense that

$$X \sim Y \iff X \text{ and } Y \text{ have the same distribution function}$$

2.7.2 Type of random vectors

Important remark 30 (Types of random vectors). Random vector X is

- **multivariate discrete** iff $\exists B \subset \mathbb{R}^n$, B finite or countable such that $\mathbb{P}(X \in B) = 1$
- **multivariate absolutely continuous** iff exists a density (called *joint*) $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that
 1. $f \geq 0$
 2. f is integrable
 3. distribution is defined as integral of density

$$F(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \int_{-\infty}^{x_1} \dots \int_{-\infty}^{x_n} f(t_1, \dots, t_n) dt_1 \dots dt_n, \quad \forall (x_1, \dots, x_n) \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

and for which

$$\int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \dots \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} f(t_1, \dots, t_n) dt_1 \dots dt_n = 1$$

- **singular continuous** (ignored) is not easily to handle (splits in several cases)

Remark 86. Essentially the same remarks done for random variable holds. Next we extend to random vector the characterization theorem (already discussed in the $n = 1$ case) useful for proving that X is absolutely continuous. For this we need the concept of Lebesgue measure in $2+$ dimension.

Definition 2.7.3 (Lebesgue measure on \mathbb{R}^n). It's the only measure on $\beta(\mathbb{R}^n)$ such that the measure of the cartesian product of interval is equal to the product of the length of the intervals:

$$m(I_1 \times \dots \times I_n) = \text{len}(I_1) \cdot \dots \cdot \text{len}(I_n), \quad \forall I_i$$

where $\text{len}(I_i)$ is the length of the interval I_i (eg if $I_i = [a, b]$ that is $b - a$).

Example 2.7.2. Intuitively, if $A \in \beta(\mathbb{R}^2)$ then $m(A)$ is the area of A ; in $\beta(\mathbb{R}^3)$ is a volume and so on.

Theorem 2.7.1 (Absolutely continuous random vector characterization). *A random vector X is absolutely continuous if and only if any set (event) with null lebesgue measure has null probability as well*

$$X \text{ is absolutely continuous} \iff \begin{cases} \mathbb{P}(X \in E) = 0 \\ \forall E \in \beta(\mathbb{R}^n), \text{ such that } m(E) = 0 \end{cases}$$

Example 2.7.3. In a distribution in 2d (X_1, X_2) , if any point x_i, y_i (which has a 2d lebesgue measure of 0) has zero probability then that is an absolutely continuous random variable.

Theorem 2.7.2. *If X_1, \dots, X_n are absolutely continuous, this does not imply that the vector X is absolutely continuous.*

Example 2.7.4. As example of X not being absolutely continuous even if X_1, \dots, X_n are follows.

With $n = 2$, consider $X_1 \sim N(0, 1)$ (absolutely continuous because it's a standard normal), $X_2 = X_1$ (equal, so absolutely continuous). Is $\mathbf{X} = (X_1, X_2)$ absolutely continuous?

To check that X is not absolutely continuous, we apply the theorem, letting the event to be we extracted a point on the diagonal $y = x$

$$E = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 : x = y\}$$

We have that:

- $\mathbb{P}(X \in E) = 1$: infact once we extracted $X_1 = x_1$ we have $X_2 = x_1$ as well so the vector will be on the diagonal $y = x$;
- however $m(E) = 0$ (that is the area of the line $y = x$ compared to 2 space dimension \mathbb{R}^2 is 0).

So X is not absolutely continuous

2.7.3 Marginals

Definition 2.7.4 (Marginal of random vector $X = (X_1, \dots, X_n)^\top$). It is any subvector $(X_{j_1}, \dots, X_{j_k})$ where $\{j_1, \dots, j_k\}$ is a subset of $1, \dots, n$.

Remark 87. It is just a vector with less random variables; there are

- n marginals of only 1 variable (these are $X_1 \dots X_n$);
- $\binom{n}{2}$ marginals of 2 random variables $(X_i, X_j)^\top$;
- $\binom{n}{3}$ marginals of 3 random variables $(X_i, X_j, X_k)^\top$;

Theorem 2.7.3 (Density of marginal of absolute continuous random vectors). If $X = (X_1, \dots, X_n)$ is absolutely continuous with multivariate density f

- all marginal of X are still absolutely continuous (converse is not true in general but special case, see thm 2.7.5);
- the density g of the marginal $(X_1, \dots, X_k)^\top$ is obtained by making $n - k$ integral of f , that is integrating on the remaining $n - k$ variables one wants to eliminate:

$$g(x_1, \dots, x_k) = \underbrace{\int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \dots \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty}}_{n-k \text{ integrals}} f(t_1, \dots, t_n) dt_{k+1} \dots dt_n \quad (2.58)$$

Example 2.7.5. If $n = 3$, $\mathbf{X} = (X, Y, Z)^\top$

- the density of $(Y, Z)^\top$ is

$$g(y, z) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} f(x, y, z) dx$$

- density of Y is

$$g(y) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} f(x, y, z) dx dz$$

2.7.4 Independence

Theorem 2.7.4 (Independence). Let $X = (X_1, \dots, X_n)^\top$ be any random vector with distribution function F then X_1, \dots, X_n are independent if and only if the joint distribution function F is the product of the marginal distribution functions F_i :

$$X_1, \dots, X_n \text{ are independent} \iff F(x_1, \dots, x_n) = F_1(x_1) \cdot \dots \cdot F_n(x_n), \quad \forall \begin{bmatrix} X_1 \\ \dots \\ X_n \end{bmatrix} \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

Similarly if X is absolutely continuous we can replace distribution with densities, that is:

$$X_1, \dots, X_n \text{ are independent} \iff f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = f_1(x_1) \cdot \dots \cdot f_n(x_n), \quad \forall \begin{bmatrix} X_1 \\ \dots \\ X_n \end{bmatrix} \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

Theorem 2.7.5 (Independence and absolutely continuous random vectors). *In $X = (X_1, \dots, X_n)$, if X_1, \dots, X_n are independent then*

$$X \text{ is absolutely continuous} \iff X_1, \dots, X_n \text{ are absolutely continuous}$$

2.7.5 Covariance

Definition 2.7.5 (Covariance). If we have two random variables X, Y and

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|] \leq +\infty, \mathbb{E}[|Y|] \leq +\infty, \mathbb{E}[|XY|] \leq +\infty$$

we can define the covariance as

$$\text{Cov}(X, Y) = \mathbb{E}[(X - \mathbb{E}[X])(Y - \mathbb{E}[Y])] = \mathbb{E}[XY] - \mathbb{E}[X]\mathbb{E}[Y] \quad (2.59)$$

Proposition 2.7.6 (Proprietà covarianza (wikipedia, non fatte da rigo)). *If X, Y, W, V are real-valued random variables and $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{R}$, then the following facts are a consequence of the definition of covariance:*

$$\text{Cov}(X, a) = 0 \quad (2.60)$$

$$\text{Cov}(X, X) = \text{Var}[X] \quad (2.61)$$

$$\text{Cov}(X, Y) = \text{Cov}(Y, X) \quad (2.62)$$

$$\text{Cov}(aX, bY) = ab \text{Cov}(X, Y) \quad (2.63)$$

$$\text{Cov}(X + a, Y + b) = \text{Cov}(X, Y) \quad (2.64)$$

$$\text{Cov}(aX + bY, cW + dV) = ac \text{Cov}(X, W) + ad \text{Cov}(X, V) + bc \text{Cov}(Y, W) + bd \text{Cov}(Y, V) \quad (2.65)$$

$$X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y \implies \text{Cov}(X, Y) = 0 \quad (2.66)$$

Example 2.7.6 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let X_1 and X_2 be two random variables with distribution $X_1 \sim N(0, 2)$ and $X_2 \sim N(-2, 1)$ (parameters are mean and variance) and covariance -1 . Compute $\text{Cov}(X_1 + X_2, X_1 - X_2)$.

We have that

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Cov}(X_1 + X_2, X_1 - X_2) &= \text{Cov}(X_1, X_1) - \text{Cov}(X_1, X_2) + \text{Cov}(X_2, X_1) - \text{Cov}(X_2, X_2) \\ &= \text{Var}[X_1] - \text{Var}[X_2] = 2 - 1 = 1 \end{aligned}$$

Example 2.7.7 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let X_1, X_2 be two standard gaussian variables with covariance -1 . Compute $\text{Cov}(X_1 + X_2, X_1 - X_2)$.

With the same developmet as above we have:

$$\text{Cov}(X_1 + X_2, X_1 - X_2) = \text{Var}[X_1] - \text{Var}[X_2] = 1 - 1 = 0$$

Example 2.7.8 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let X and Y be two independent bernoulli random variables with same parameter p . Compute $\text{Cov}(Y - X, 2X + 2Y)$.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Cov}(Y - X, 2X + 2Y) &= 2 \text{Cov}(X, Y) + 2 \text{Cov}(Y, Y) - 2 \text{Cov}(X, X) - 2 \text{Cov}(X, Y) \\ &= 2 \text{Var}[X] - 2 \text{Var}[Y] = 0 \end{aligned}$$

taluni suggeriscono -1 ma mi pare na gran cacata

```

p = 0.5
x = rbinom(100000, 1, 0.5)
y = rbinom(100000, 1, 0.5)
cov(y-x, 2*x+2*y)

## [1] -5.632056e-07

```

Proposition 2.7.7. Assuming the covariance exists, some remarks regarding it

1. if $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$, then $\text{Cov}(X, Y) = 0$. The converse is false.
2. the generalized version of 2.50 for the variance of the sum of random variables involves their covariance, that is

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var} \left[\sum_{i=1}^n a_i X_i \right] &= \sum_{i=1}^n a_i^2 \text{Var}[X_i] + \sum_{i \neq j} a_i a_j \text{Cov}(X_i, X_j) \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \sum_{i=1}^n a_i^2 \text{Var}[X_i] + 2 \sum_{i < j} a_i a_j \text{Cov}(X_i, X_j) \end{aligned} \quad (2.67)$$

where (1) because $\text{Cov}(X_i, X_j) = \text{Cov}(X_j, X_i)$

Proof. To prove the first one, if $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$, then $\mathbb{E}[XY] = \mathbb{E}[X]\mathbb{E}[Y]$ so the covariance is 0.

A counterexample of null covariance but not independent random variable follows. \square

Example 2.7.9 ($\text{Cov}(X, Y) = 0$ but X, Y are not independent). Let $X \sim N(0, 1)$ and $Y = X^2$. Let's prove:

- $\text{Cov}(X, Y) = 0$. We have that

$$\text{Cov}(X, Y) = \mathbb{E}[XY] - \underbrace{\mathbb{E}[X]\mathbb{E}[Y]}_{=0} = \mathbb{E}[XY] = \mathbb{E}[X^3]$$

Since X is absolutely continuous (normal) the expectation of X to the power 3 can be written as

$$\mathbb{E}[X^3] = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} x^3 \cdot \frac{e^{-\frac{x^2}{2}}}{\sqrt{2\pi}}$$

and since the integrand it's an odd function evaluated on a symmetric interval, the integral is 0

- $X \not\perp\!\!\!\perp Y$. It's intuitive these are not independent, however let's prove it formally. To prove that we consider this probability

$$\mathbb{P}(|X| \leq 1, Y > 1) \stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{P}(|X| \leq 1, |X| > 1) = \mathbb{P}(\emptyset) = 0$$

where in (1) since $Y = X^2$.

If X and Y were independent we would have that this result is equal to the product

$$\mathbb{P}(|X| \leq 1, Y > 1) = \underbrace{\mathbb{P}(|X| \leq 1)}_{>0} \cdot \underbrace{\mathbb{P}(|X| > 1)}_{>0} > 0$$

But since that probability is 0, we conclude they are not independent.

Example 2.7.10. An example of 2.67 is $\text{Var}[X - Y] = \text{Var}[X] + \text{Var}[Y] - 2\text{Cov}(X, Y)$

Remark 88. In the lucky case these are independent covariance is null and variance of sum is sum of variance.

Example 2.7.11 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let $X = (X_1, X_2)$ be a bivariate gaussian vector with $\mu = [0, 0]$ and

$$\Sigma = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0.5 \\ 0.5 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

What is the distribution of $Y = 3X_1 - 2X_2$?

Si ha che

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[Y] &= \mathbb{E}[3X_1 - 2X_2] = 3\mathbb{E}[X_1] - 2\mathbb{E}[X_2] = 0 \\ \text{Var}[Y] &= \text{Var}[3X_1 - 2X_2] \\ &= 3^2 \text{Var}[X_1] + (-2)^2 \text{Var}[X_2] + 2(3 \cdot (-2)) \text{Cov}(X_1, X_2) \\ &= 9 \cdot 1 + 4 \cdot 1 + 2 \cdot (-6) \cdot 0.5 = 7 \end{aligned}$$

quindi è $Y \sim N(0, 7)$ come confermato da taluni

2.7.6 Correlation coefficient

Definition 2.7.6 (Correlation coefficient). if $\mathbb{E}[X^2] < +\infty$, $\mathbb{E}[Y^2] < +\infty$, $\text{Var}[X] > 0$, $\text{Var}[Y] > 0$, we can define the correlation coefficient as

$$\text{Corr}(X, Y) = \frac{\text{Cov}(X, Y)}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[X]}\sqrt{\text{Var}[Y]}} \quad (2.68)$$

Proposition 2.7.8. *Some properties:*

- It can be written as the covariance between the two standardized variables

$$\text{Corr}(X, Y) = \text{Cov}\left(\frac{X - \mathbb{E}[X]}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[X]}}, \frac{Y - \mathbb{E}[Y]}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[Y]}}\right)$$

in essence correlation is nothing other than a covariance on standardized variables.

- it ranges in $-1 \leq \text{Corr}(X, Y) \leq 1$ with the following limit cases:

$$\text{Corr}(X, Y) = 1 \iff Y = a + bX, b > 0$$

$$\text{Corr}(X, Y) = -1 \iff Y = a + bX, b < 0$$

Example 2.7.12 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let X and Y be two gaussian variables with zero mean $\text{Var}[X] = 1$, $\text{Var}[Y] = 9$, covariance -1 , compute $\rho(X + Y, X)$.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Corr}(X + Y, X) &= \frac{\text{Cov}(X + Y, X)}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[X + Y]}\sqrt{\text{Var}[X]}} = \frac{\text{Cov}(X, X) + \text{Cov}(Y, X)}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[X] + \text{Var}[Y] + 2\text{Cov}(X, Y)}\sqrt{\text{Var}[X]}} \\ &= \frac{\text{Var}[X] + \text{Cov}(X, Y)}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[X] + \text{Var}[Y] + 2\text{Cov}(X, Y)}\sqrt{\text{Var}[X]}} = \frac{1 + (-1)}{\sqrt{1 + 9 + 2(-1)}\sqrt{1}} \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

Il risultato è confermato dal Bigo.

Example 2.7.13 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let X and Y be two gaussian variables with zero mean $\text{Var}[X] = 1$, $\text{Var}[Y] = 9$, covariance -1 , compute $\rho(1 - 2X + 2, 3 + Y)$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Corr}(1 - 2X + 2, 3 + Y) &= \text{Corr}(3 - 2X, 3 + Y) = \frac{\text{Cov}(3 - 2X, 3 + Y)}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[3 - 2X]}\sqrt{\text{Var}[3 + Y]}} \\ &= \frac{\text{Cov}(3, 3) + \text{Cov}(3, Y) + \text{Cov}(-2X, 3) + \text{Cov}(-2X, Y)}{\sqrt{4 \text{Var}[X]}\sqrt{\text{Var}[Y]}} \\ &= \frac{0 + 0 + 0 + 2}{2 \cdot 1 \cdot 3} = \frac{1}{3}\end{aligned}$$

come confermato da taluni

2.8 Exercises

Example 2.8.1 (Es crash course, giorno 1). Let X be a rv that has the density

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} ce^{-\lambda x} & \text{if } x \geq 0 \\ 0 & x < 0 \end{cases}$$

Find:

1. c
2. $\mathbb{E}[X]$
3. $\text{Var}[X]$
4. $F(X)$

We have

1. it must be that

$$\begin{aligned}1 &= \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} f(x) \, dx = \int_0^{+\infty} ce^{-\lambda x} \, dx = c \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-\lambda x} \, dx = c \left[\left(\frac{1}{-\lambda} e^{-\lambda x} \right) \right]_0^{+\infty} \\ &= 0 - \frac{c}{-\lambda} \cdot 1\end{aligned}$$

therefore $c = \lambda$ (this is the exponential distribution)

2. we have,

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \int_0^{+\infty} x \cdot \lambda e^{-\lambda x} \, dx = \lambda \int_0^{+\infty} x \cdot e^{-\lambda x} \, dx$$

using integration by parts we have

$$\begin{aligned}\int x e^{-\lambda x} \, dx &= x \left(-\frac{1}{\lambda} e^{-\lambda x} \right) - \int -\frac{1}{\lambda} e^{-\lambda x} \\ &= \left(-\frac{x}{\lambda} e^{-\lambda x} \right) + \frac{1}{\lambda} \int e^{-\lambda x} \\ &= \left(-\frac{x}{\lambda} e^{-\lambda x} \right) + \frac{1}{\lambda} \left(-\frac{1}{\lambda} e^{-\lambda x} \right)\end{aligned}$$

che opportunamente valutato

$$\left[\left(-\frac{x}{\lambda} e^{-\lambda x} \right) + \frac{1}{\lambda} \left(-\frac{1}{\lambda} e^{-\lambda x} \right) \right]_0^{+\infty} = 0 + 0 - \left(0 - \frac{1}{\lambda^2} \right)$$

Per cui tornando al valore atteso

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \lambda \left(\frac{1}{\lambda^2} \right) = \frac{1}{\lambda}$$

3. first we find $\mathbb{E}[X^2]$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X^2] &= \lambda \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} x^2 e^{-\lambda x} dx \stackrel{(1)}{=} \lambda \left[\left(x^2 \frac{-1}{\lambda} e^{-\lambda x} \right) \Big|_0^{\infty} + \frac{2}{\lambda} \int_0^{+\infty} x e^{-\lambda x} dx \right] \\ &= 2 \int_0^{+\infty} x e^{-\lambda x} dx = \frac{2}{\lambda^2} \end{aligned}$$

where in (1) again by integration by parts. So

$$\text{Var}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X^2] - \mathbb{E}[X]^2 = \frac{2}{\lambda^2} - \frac{1}{\lambda^2} = \frac{1}{\lambda^2}$$

4. we have

$$\begin{aligned} F(x) &= \int_0^x f(s) ds = \lambda \int_0^x e^{-\lambda s} ds = \lambda \left(\frac{-1}{\lambda} e^{-\lambda s} \right) \Big|_0^x \\ &= 1 - e^{-\lambda x}, \quad \text{for } x \geq 0 \end{aligned}$$

for $x < 0$, $F(x) = \int_{-\infty}^x f(s) ds = 0$ so

$$F(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & x < 0 \\ 1 - e^{-\lambda x} & x \geq 0 \end{cases}$$

Example 2.8.2 (crash course, day 1 es 3 pag 6). Let $f(k) = \frac{c^k e^{-\lambda}}{k!}$ for $k \in \{0, 1, \dots\}$ be the pmf that X satisfies:

1. find c
2. find $\mathbb{E}[X]$
3. find $\text{Var}[X]$

we have

1.

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} f(k) = 1 = e^{-\lambda} \underbrace{\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{c^k}{k!}}_{e^c} = e^{-\lambda} e^c = e^{c-\lambda} = 1 = e^0 \implies c = \lambda$$

2.

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[X] &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} k f(k) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} k \frac{\lambda^k e^{-\lambda}}{k!} = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} k \frac{\lambda^k e^{-\lambda}}{k!} = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^k e^{-\lambda}}{(k-1)!} = \lambda \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^{k-1} e^{-\lambda}}{(k-1)!} \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \lambda \underbrace{\sum_{u=0}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^u e^{-\lambda}}{u!}}_{F(\infty)=1} = \lambda\end{aligned}$$

with (1) substituting $u = k - 1$. This is the poisson distribution, we say $X \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$

3. first we find $\mathbb{E}[X^2]$, but first consider the following

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[X(X-1)] &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - \mathbb{E}[X] = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} k(k-1)f(k) = \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} k(k-1)f(k) \\ &= \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} k(k-1) \frac{\lambda^k e^{-\lambda}}{k!} = \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^k e^{-\lambda}}{(k-2)!} = \lambda^2 \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^{k-2} e^{-\lambda}}{(k-2)!} \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \lambda^2 \underbrace{\sum_{u=0}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^u e^{-\lambda}}{u!}}_{F(\infty)=1} = \lambda^2 = \mathbb{E}[X^2] - \mathbb{E}[X]\end{aligned}$$

where in (1) doin subst $u = k - 2$. Therefore

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] = \lambda^2 + \lambda \implies \text{Var}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X^2] - \mathbb{E}[X]^2 = \lambda^2 + \lambda - \lambda^2 = \lambda$$

Example 2.8.3 (crashcourse, day 1 es 3 pag 7). Let $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$, that is $\mathbb{P}(X = k; n, p) = \binom{n}{k} p^k (1-p)^{n-k}$.

TODO: da finire ma valuta se ne vale la pena, la binomiale è già sviluppata nella prossima sezione

Example 2.8.4 (crashcourse, day 1 es 4 pag 7). Let $F(x) = \frac{c}{2} \left(1 - \frac{1}{x^2}\right)$ for $x \in [1, \infty)$:

1. obtain $f(x)$
2. obtain c
3. $\mathbb{E}[X]$
4. $\text{Var}[X]$

we have

1.

$$f(x) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F(x) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{c}{2} \left(1 - \frac{1}{x^2}\right) = \frac{c}{x^3}$$

2.

$$c \int_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{x^3} dx = c \left[-\frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{x^2} \right]_1^{\infty} = \frac{c}{2} = 1 \implies c = 2$$

3.

$$2 \int_1^\infty x \frac{1}{x^3} dx = 2 \int_1^\infty \frac{1}{x^2} dx = 2 \left[\frac{-1}{x} \right]_1^\infty = 2$$

4. first we find

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] = 2 \int_1^\infty x^2 \frac{1}{x^3} dx = 2 \int_1^\infty \frac{1}{x} dx = 2 [\log x]_1^\infty = +\infty$$

Example 2.8.5 (crashcourse, day 1 es 5 pag 8). Let $f(x) = ce^{-\frac{x^2}{2}}$, $x \in \mathbb{R}$:

1. find c
2. $\mathbb{E}[X]$
3. $\text{Var}[X]$

Respectively

1. we know $\int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} cf(x) dx = 1$ so we can do this trick

$$\begin{aligned} 1 &= \underbrace{\int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} cf(x) dx}_1 \underbrace{\int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} cf(y) dy}_1 \\ &= c^2 \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} f(x)f(y) dx dy = c^2 \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-\frac{x^2+y^2}{2}} dx dy \end{aligned}$$

Now transforming variable to polar coordinates that is applying

$$\begin{cases} x = r \cos \theta \\ y = r \sin \theta \end{cases}, \quad r \in [0, \infty), \theta \in [0, 2\pi)$$

so that $x^2 + y^2 = r^2$ and $dx dy = r dr d\theta$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} 1 &= c^2 \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^\infty e^{-\frac{r^2}{2}} r dr d\theta \stackrel{(1)}{=} c^2 \int_0^{2\pi} \underbrace{\int_0^\infty e^{-u} du}_{=1} d\theta \\ &= c^2 \int_0^{2\pi} d\theta = c^2 2\pi = 1 \implies c = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \end{aligned}$$

where in (1) we substitute $u = \frac{r^2}{2}$ so $du = r dr$.

2. $\mathbb{E}[X] = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} xf(x) dx$. We have that $f(x)$ is an even function:

$$f(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{-\frac{x^2}{2}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{-\frac{(-x)^2}{2}} = f(-x)$$

it's symmetric. However we are interested in $\mathbb{E}[X] = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} xf(x) dx$ that is trying to find the area under an odd function. Now in general if we're trying to find

- odd functions: given that it's symmetric around origin, positive areas compensates with negative areas so it's integral (over \mathbb{R}) is 0 (this holds for any odd function).
- even functions: since symmetric around y axis to calculate integral on region $(-\infty, \infty)$ we can double the integral on region $(0, \infty)$

Therefore our $\mathbb{E}[X] = 0$.

3. for the variance first get

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[X^2] &= \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \underbrace{x^2}_{\text{even}} \underbrace{f(x)}_{\text{even}} dx \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} x^2 e^{-\frac{x^2}{2}} dx \stackrel{(1)}{=} \frac{2}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \int_0^{+\infty} x^2 e^{-\frac{x^2}{2}} dx \stackrel{(2)}{=} \frac{2}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \int_0^{+\infty} \sqrt{2} u^{1/2} e^{-u} du \\ &= \frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi}} \int_0^{+\infty} u^{1/2} e^{-u} du = \frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi}} \Gamma\left(\frac{3}{2}\right) = 1\end{aligned}$$

where in (1) since it's even and (2) using the variable change $u = \frac{x^2}{2}$ therefore $du = x dx$ and $x = \sqrt{2u}$.

$\Gamma(x)$ is called gamma function, we will be familiar with it in the next years, for now trust me that $\Gamma(x) = (x-1)\Gamma(x-1)$ and $\Gamma(1) = 1$ $\Gamma(1/2) = \sqrt{\pi}$ so for integers n $\Gamma(n) = (n-1)!$ but for our case $\Gamma(3/2) = \frac{1}{2}\Gamma(\frac{1}{2}) = \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{2}$

Therefore in the end for $X \sim N(0, 1)$, $\mathbb{E}[X] = 0$ and $\text{Var}[X] = 1$. This is called a standard rv. But in general normal rvs can have different mean and variance: the general case is denoted as $X \sim N(\mu, \sigma^2)$, $\mu \in \mathbb{R}$, $\sigma^2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ and this correspond to translation of a standard normal rv and then scaling it.

Let $Z \sim N(0, 1)$ and $X = \sigma Z + \mu$ then

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[X] &= \mathbb{E}[\sigma Z + \mu] = \sigma \underbrace{\mathbb{E}[Z]}_{=0} + \mu = \mu \\ \text{Var}[X] &= \text{Var}[\sigma Z + \mu] = \sigma^2 \underbrace{\text{Var}[Z]}_{=1} = \sigma^2\end{aligned}$$

2.8.1 Random vectors

Example 2.8.6 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let $\mathbf{X} = (X, Y)^\top$ be a random vector with joint density

$$f(x, y) = ky$$

where $0 < x < y < 1$. Compute k .

In order to compute k it must be:

$$\begin{aligned}1 &= \int_0^1 \int_0^y ky \, dx \, dy = k \int_0^1 y \int_0^y 1 \, dx \, dy \\ &= k \int_0^1 y[x]_0^y \, dy = k \int_0^1 y^2 \, dy = k \left[\frac{y^3}{3} \right]_0^1 = \frac{k}{3}\end{aligned}$$

da cui $k = 3$

Example 2.8.7. Consider the function

$$f(x|y) = \begin{cases} \frac{y^x e^{-y}}{x!} & \text{for } x = 0, 1, 2, \dots \text{ and } y \geq 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

1. if the marginal pdf of Y is $\text{Exp}(1)$, what is the joint probability function of (X, Y)
2. derive the marginal probability function of X

We have:

1. for the joint probability

$$f_{X,Y}(x, y) = f(y) \cdot f(x|y) = e^{-y} \frac{y^x e^{-y}}{x!} = \frac{y^x e^{-2y}}{x!}$$

2. for the marginal probability of X

$$\begin{aligned} f_X(x) &= \int_0^{+\infty} \frac{y^x e^{-2y}}{x!} dy = \frac{1}{x!} \underbrace{\int_0^{+\infty} y^x e^{-2y} dy}_{(1)} \\ &= \frac{1}{x!} \frac{\Gamma(x+1)}{2^{x+1}} = \frac{1}{2^{x+1}} \end{aligned}$$

where (1) is the kernel of a Gamma ($\alpha = x + 1, \beta = 2$)

2.9 Probability models and R

Remark 89. In the following chapters we study main probabilistic models, which are the most used family of distribution

Remark 90. In:

- table 2.2 we report prefix of main functions and suffixes of main families;
- figure 2.4 function input needed (where arrows starts) and output returned (where arrow ends) for the 4 main functions.

Remark 91 (Variabili discrete con supporto finito in R). Per quanto riguarda la simulazione di queste (tra le quali l'uniforme discreta) si fa utilizzo della funzione `sample` alla quale, oltre a specificare l'urna `x`, il numero `size` di estrazioni desiderate, l'estrazione con reinserimento (`replace`) o meno, si possono specificare le probabilità `prob` di ciascun elemento nell'urna.

```
## DUnif(100)
sample(x = 1:100, size = 10, replace = TRUE)

## [1] 57 34 32 37 25 27 79 41 96 44

## Urna discreta custom
sample(x = 1:3, prob = c(0.4, 0.4, 0.2), size = 10, replace = TRUE)

## [1] 1 1 3 2 2 2 3 1 1 2
```

Function	Prefix	Family	Suffix	Family	Suffix
Density/Probability	d	Bernoulli	binom	Uniforme cont.	unif
PDF	p	Binomiale	binom	Esponenziale	exp
Quantile	q	Geometrica	geom	Normale	norm
RNG	r	Binomiale neg.	nbinom	Gamma	gamma
		Ipergeometrica	hyper	Chi-quadrato	chisq
		Poisson	pois	Beta	beta
		Uniforme disc.	*	T di Student	t
				F	f
				Logistica	logis
				Lognormale	lnorm
				Weibull	weibull
				Pareto (pac. VGAM)	pareto

Table 2.2: Utilities for family of rvs in R

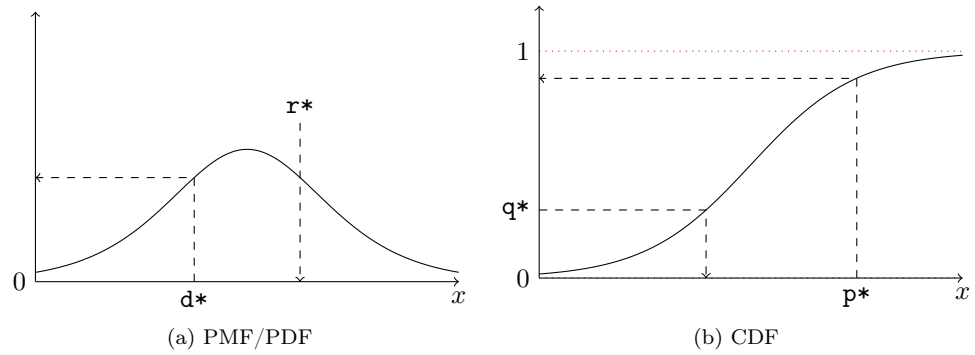


Figure 2.4: Funzioni in R

Chapter 3

Discrete random variables

Definition 3.0.1 (Family of random variables). Set of distribution function $F(x; \Theta)$ having the same functional form+ but different for one or more parameters.

Definition 3.0.2 (Parameters space). Θ , it's the set of possible value for the parameters of a distribution function.

3.1 Dirac

Definition 3.1.1 (Dirac rv (degenere)). $X \sim \delta_c$ if $\mathbb{P}(X = c) = 1$.

Proposition 3.1.1.

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } x < c \\ 1 & \text{if } x \geq c \end{cases} \quad (3.1)$$

Proposition 3.1.2 (Moments).

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= c \\ \text{Var}[X] &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= c \cdot 1 = c \\ \text{Var}[X] &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - (\mathbb{E}[X])^2 = c^2 \cdot 1 - c^2 = 0 \end{aligned}$$

□

Remark 92. Dirac is the only random variable having null variance.

3.2 Bernoulli

3.2.1 Definition

Remark 93. Viene utilizzata quando si ha a che fare con un esperimento il cui esito possibile è dicotomico (es $X = 1$ successo, $X = 0$ insuccesso).

Definition 3.2.1 (vc di Bernoulli). X is distributed as Bernoulli with parameter $0 \leq p \leq 1$, written $X \sim \text{Bern}(p)$, if $\mathbb{P}(X = 1) = p$ and $\mathbb{P}(X = 0) = 1 - p$.

Remark 94. If $p = 0 \vee p = 1$ we obtain a Dirac.

3.2.2 Functions

Remark 95 (Support and parametric space).

$$\begin{aligned} R_X &= \{0, 1\} \\ \Theta &= \{p \in \mathbb{R} : 0 \leq p \leq 1\} \end{aligned}$$

Definition 3.2.2 (PMF).

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = p^x \cdot (1 - p)^{1-x} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (3.2)$$

Definition 3.2.3 (PDF).

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{se } x < 0 \\ 1 - p & \text{se } 0 \leq x < 1 \\ 1 & \text{se } x \geq 1 \end{cases} \quad (3.3)$$

3.2.3 Moments

Proposition 3.2.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = p \quad (3.4)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = p(1 - p) \quad (3.5)$$

$$\text{Asym}(X) = \frac{1 - 2p}{\sqrt{p(1 - p)}} \quad (3.6)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = \frac{3p^2 - 3p + 1}{p(1 - p)} \quad (3.7)$$

Proof. Per il valore atteso

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = 1 \cdot p + 0 \cdot (1 - p) = p$$

Per la varianza, dato che $X^2 = X$ e dunque $\mathbb{E}[X^2] = \mathbb{E}[X]$ si ha:

$$\text{Var}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X^2] - \mathbb{E}[X]^2 = p - p^2 = p(1 - p)$$

□

Remark 96. In particolare il valore atteso coincide con la probabilità di successo e la varianza è sempre compresa nell'intervallo $[0; 0.25]$, raggiungendo il massimo per $p = 1/2$.

3.3 Indicator rv for an event

3.3.1 Definition, properties

Important remark 31. Any event A is associated to a Bernoulli indicator random variable.

Definition 3.3.1 (Indicator rv of event A). Let $\Omega = \{\omega_1, \omega_2, \dots\}$ be the sample space of the experiment considered and $A \subseteq \Omega$ a possible event; suppose that ω is the outcome that currently happens as a result of the experiment. Then:

$$I_A = I(A) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } A \text{ verifies: } \omega \in A \\ 0 & \text{if } A \text{ does not: } \omega \notin A \end{cases}$$

therefore if $\mathbb{P}(A) = p$, then $I_A \sim \text{Bern}(p)$

Proposition 3.3.1 (Indicator rv properties).

$$(I_A)^n = I_A, \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N} : n > 0 \quad (3.8)$$

$$I_{\bar{A}} = 1 - I_A \quad (3.9)$$

$$I_{A \cap B} = I_A \cdot I_B \quad (3.10)$$

$$I_{A \cup B} = I_A + I_B - I_A \cdot I_B \quad (3.11)$$

Proof. La 3.8 vale dato che $0^n = 0$ e $1^n = 1$ per qualsiasi intero positivo n . La 3.9 vale dato che $1 - I_A$ è 1 se A non accade e 0 se accade. Per la 3.10, $I_A \cdot I_B$ è 1 solo se sia I_A che I_B sono 1 e 0 altrimenti. Per la 3.11,

$$\begin{aligned} I_{A \cup B} &\stackrel{(1)}{=} 1 - I_{\bar{A} \cap \bar{B}} = 1 - I_{\bar{A}} \cdot I_{\bar{B}} = 1 - (1 - I_A)(1 - I_B) \\ &= I_A + I_B - I_A I_B \end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo sfruttato De Morgan. □

3.3.2 Probability/expected value link

Remark 97. Indicator function/rv provide a link between probability of an event and expected value

Proposition 3.3.2 (Fundamental bridge). *There's a 1-1 link between events and indicator rv: probability of an event A and the expected value of its indicator rv I_A :*

$$\mathbb{P}(A) = \mathbb{E}[I_A] \quad (3.12)$$

Proof. For any event A we have a rv I_A , and viceversa for each I_A there's one event A (that is $A = \{\omega \in \Omega : I_A(\omega) = 1\}$).

Considered $I_A \sim \text{Bern}(p)$ with $p = \mathbb{P}(A)$, we have

$$\mathbb{E}[I_A] = \mathbb{E}[\text{Bern}(p)] = p = \mathbb{P}(A)$$

□

Remark 98 (Usefulness). Previous result enable to express any probability as expected value; some examples come in the following section.

Furthermore indicator rvs are useful in exercises on expected value: often we can define a complex rv of unknown/complex distribution function as sum of indicator function (simpler). The so-called fundamental bridge enable then, applying expected value properties, to find expected value of unknown complex distribution function

3.3.3 Some application: probability

Proposition 3.3.3 (Boole inequality). *If E_1, \dots, E_n are events we have:*

$$\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n) \leq \mathbb{P}(E_1) + \dots + \mathbb{P}(E_n) \quad (3.13)$$

Proof. Let E_1, \dots, E_n be the events considered; we note that

$$I_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n} \leq I_{E_1} + \dots + I_{E_n}$$

since left branch is 1 is all the events occur while right one is 1 even if only one does. Taking expected value:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[I_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n}] &\leq \mathbb{E}[I_{E_1} + \dots + I_{E_n}] && \text{by linearity of expectation ...} \\ \mathbb{E}[I_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n}] &\leq \mathbb{E}[I_{E_1}] + \dots + \mathbb{E}[I_{E_n}] && \text{applying 3.12 ...} \\ \mathbb{P}(E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n) &\leq \mathbb{P}(E_1) + \dots + \mathbb{P}(E_n) \end{aligned}$$

□

Proposition 3.3.4 (Bonferroni inequality). *If E_1, \dots, E_n are events:*

$$\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n) \geq 1 - \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(\overline{E_i}) \quad (3.14)$$

Proof. Similarly to the Boole inequality, applying DeMorgan

$$I_{E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n} = 1 - I_{\overline{E_1} \cup \dots \cup \overline{E_n}}$$

Taking expected value:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[I_{E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n}] &= \mathbb{E}[1 - I_{\overline{E_1} \cup \dots \cup \overline{E_n}}] && \text{per linearità ...} \\ \mathbb{E}[I_{E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n}] &= 1 - \mathbb{E}[I_{\overline{E_1} \cup \dots \cup \overline{E_n}}] && \text{passando alle probabilità ...} \\ \mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n) &= 1 - \mathbb{P}(\overline{E_1} \cup \dots \cup \overline{E_n}) \end{aligned}$$

Finally applying 3.13

$$\mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(\overline{E_1} \cup \dots \cup \overline{E_n}) \geq 1 - \mathbb{P}(\overline{E_1}) - \dots - \mathbb{P}(\overline{E_n})$$

□

Proposition 3.3.5 (Inclusion/exclusion principle). *In case of two events*

$$\mathbb{P}(A \cup B) = \mathbb{P}(A) + \mathbb{P}(B) - \mathbb{P}(A \cap B) \quad (3.15)$$

In general:

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^n E_i\right) = \sum_{r=1}^n (-1)^{r+1} \sum_{i_1 < \dots < i_r} \mathbb{P}(E_{i_1} \cap E_{i_2} \cap \dots \cap E_{i_r}) \quad (3.16)$$

$$= \sum_i \mathbb{P}(E_i) - \sum_{i < j} \mathbb{P}(E_i \cap E_j) + \sum_{i < j < k} \mathbb{P}(E_i \cap E_j \cap E_k) - \dots + (-1)^{n+1} \mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n) \quad (3.17)$$

Proof. Given 3.15 we take expected value of both branch of 3.11. Considering 3.16, we can apply indicator rv properties

$$\begin{aligned} 1 - I_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n} &= I_{\overline{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n}} \\ &= I_{\overline{E_1}} \cdot \dots \cdot I_{\overline{E_n}} \\ &= (1 - I_{E_1}) \cdot \dots \cdot (1 - I_{E_n}) \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} 1 - \sum_i I_{E_i} + \sum_{i < j} I_{E_i} I_{E_j} - \dots + (-1)^n I_{E_1} \cdot \dots \cdot I_{E_n} \end{aligned}$$

where in (1):

- il 1 significa selezionare tutti gli 1 negli n fattori;
- il $\sum_i I_{E_i}$ si ottiene selezionando tutti gli 1 a meno di un fattore a turno che ha sempre il segno $-$ davanti;
- $\sum_{i < j} I_{E_i} I_{E_j}$ si ottiene selezionando tutti gli 1 ad eccezione di due fattori.

Prendendo i valori attesi di ambo i membri si ha

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[1 - I_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n}] &= \mathbb{E}\left[1 - \sum_i I_{E_i} + \sum_{i < j} I_{E_i} I_{E_j} - \dots + (-1)^n I_{E_1} \cdot \dots \cdot I_{E_n}\right] \\ 1 - \mathbb{E}[I_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n}] &\stackrel{(1)}{=} 1 - \mathbb{E}\left[\sum_i I_{E_i} - \sum_{i < j} I_{E_i} I_{E_j} + \dots + (-1)^{n+1} I_{E_1} \cdot \dots \cdot I_{E_n}\right] \\ \mathbb{E}[I_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n}] &= \mathbb{E}\left[\sum_i I_{E_i}\right] - \mathbb{E}\left[\sum_{i < j} I_{E_i} I_{E_j}\right] + \dots + \mathbb{E}[(-1)^{n+1} I_{E_1} \cdot \dots \cdot I_{E_n}] \\ \mathbb{P}\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^n E_i\right) &= \sum_i \mathbb{P}(E_i) - \sum_{i < j} \mathbb{P}(E_i \cap E_j) + \dots + (-1)^{n+1} \mathbb{P}(E_1 \cap \dots \cap E_n) \end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo raccolto un meno al secondo membro entro parentesi. \square

3.3.4 Applications: expected value evaluation

Example 3.3.1 (Matching carte). Abbiamo un mazzo di n carte numerate da 1 a n ben mischiato. Una carta è un match se la sua posizione nell'ordine del mazzo matcha con il suo numero. Sia X il numero totale di match nel mazzo:

Fisso ...	con reinserimento	senza reinserimento
n trial	binomiale	ipergeometrica
n successi	binomiale negativa	ipergeometrica negativa

Table 3.1

qual è il valore atteso di X ?

Se scriviamo $X = I_1 + \dots + I_n$ con

$$I_i = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{se l}'i\text{-esima carta matcha col proprio numero} \\ 0 & \text{altrimenti} \end{cases}$$

Si ha che, non condizionando a nulla e pensando ad un singolo shuffle/match

$$\mathbb{E}[I_i] = \frac{1}{n}$$

pertanto per linearità

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \mathbb{E}[I_1] + \dots + \mathbb{E}[I_n] = n \cdot \frac{1}{n} = 1$$

Quindi il numero di match medi è 1, indipendentemente da n . Anche se I_i sono dipendenti in maniera complicata, la linearità del valore atteso vale sempre.

Example 3.3.2 (Valore atteso di Ipergeometrica Negativa). Un'urna contiene w palline bianche e b palline nere che sono estratte senza reinserimento. Il numero di palline nere estratte prima di pescare la prima bianca ha una distribuzione Ipergeometrica negativa (in tab 3.1 una sintesi dei casi). Trovare il valore atteso.

Trovarlo dalla definizione della variabile è complicato, ma possiamo esprimere la variabile come somma di indicatrici. Etichettiamo le palline nere con $1, 2, \dots, b$ e sia I_i l'indicatrice che la pallina nera i è stata estratta prima di qualsiasi bianca. Si ha che

$$\mathbb{P}(I_i = 1) = \frac{1}{w+1}$$

dato nel listare l'ordine in cui la pallina nera i e le altre bianche son pescate (ignorando le altre) tutti gli ordine sono equiprobabili. Pertanto per linearità

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sum_{i=1}^b I_i\right] = \sum_{i=1}^b \mathbb{E}[I_i] = \frac{b}{w+1}$$

La risposta ha n senso dato che aumenta con b , diminuisce con w ed è corretta nei casi estremi $b = 0$ (nessuna pallina nera sarà estratta) e $w = 0$ (tutte le palline nere saranno esaurite prima di pescare una non esistente bianca).

3.4 Binomial

3.4.1 Definition

Remark 99. Used to know the probability of having x success among $n \geq x$ independent Bernoulli trial with common probability success p .

Definition 3.4.1 (vc binomiale). Eseguiamo n prove bernoulliane indipendenti, aventi comune probabilità di successo p . Sia X la somma dei successi ottenuti: allora X si distribuisce come una vc binomiale di parametri n e p , e si scrive $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$.

Remark 100. Se $n = 1$ la distribuzione Binomiale coincide con quella di Bernoulli, ossia $\text{Bin}(1, p) = \text{Bern}(p)$

Proposition 3.4.1. La binomiale può essere generata sommando bernoulliane iid; se X_i , $i = 1, \dots, n$ sono vc bernoulliane iid $X_i \sim \text{Bern}(p)$ allora la loro somma $X = \sum_{i=1}^n X_i \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$

Proof. Sia $X_i = 1$ se l' i -esimo trial ha successo o 0 in caso contrario. Se pensiamo di avere una persona per ciascun trial, chiediamo di alzare la mano se si ha successo e contiamo le mani alzate (che equivale a sommare X_i) otteniamo il numero totale di successi in n trial che è X . \square

3.4.2 Functions

Remark 101 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = \{0, 1, \dots, n\}$$

$$\Theta = \{n \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}, p \in \mathbb{R} : 0 \leq p \leq 1\}$$

Definition 3.4.2 (Funzione di massa di probabilità).

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = \binom{n}{x} \cdot p^x (1-p)^{n-x} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (3.18)$$

con: x è il numero di successi, n è il numero di esperimenti, p probabilità di successo in ogni esperimento.

Remark 102. Nella 3.18 la prima parte (il coefficiente binomiale) serve per quantificare il numero di casi in cui si verificano il numero di successi desiderati; questa viene moltiplicata per la seconda che costituisce la probabilità di un tale esito (determinato come probabilità di eventi indipendenti di successo/insuccesso).

Definition 3.4.3 (Funzione di ripartizione).

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \sum_{k=0}^x \binom{n}{k} \cdot p^k (1-p)^{n-k}$$

Validità PMF. Si ha che

$$\sum_{x=0}^n p_X(x) = \sum_{x=0}^n \binom{n}{x} p^x (1-p)^{n-x} \stackrel{(1)}{=} (p + (1-p))^n = 1$$

dove in (1) si è sfruttata la proprietà del coefficiente binomiale:

$$(a+b)^n = \sum_{x=0}^n \binom{n}{x} a^x b^{n-x}$$

\square

3.4.3 Moments

Proposition 3.4.2 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = np \quad (3.19)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = np(1-p) \quad (3.20)$$

$$\text{Asym}(X) = \frac{1-2p}{\sqrt{np(1-p)}} \quad (3.21)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = 3 + \frac{1-6p+6p^2}{np(1-p)} \quad (3.22)$$

Proof. Per il valore atteso, sfruttando il fatto che $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$ sia descrivibile come la somma di n vc $X_i \sim \text{Bern}(p)$, sfruttando la linearità del valore atteso, il risultato è la somma di n valori attesi uguali:

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \mathbb{E}\left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i\right] = \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i] = n \mathbb{E}[X_i] = np$$

Alternativamente potevamo sviluppare l'algebra:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= \sum_{x=0}^n x \cdot \binom{n}{x} p^x (1-p)^{(n-x)} = \sum_{x=0}^n x \cdot \frac{n!}{x!(n-x)!} p^x (1-p)^{(n-x)} \\ &= \sum_{x=0}^n x \cdot \frac{n(n-1)!}{x(x-1)![(n-1)-(x-1)]!} p p^{x-1} (1-p)^{[(n-1)-(x-1)]} \end{aligned}$$

Ora dato che per $x=0$ il termine entro sommatoria è nullo possiamo portare avanti di uno l'indice inferiore della stessa:

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \sum_{x=1}^n x \cdot \frac{n(n-1)!}{x(x-1)![(n-1)-(x-1)]!} p p^{x-1} (1-p)^{[(n-1)-(x-1)]}$$

ponendo $y = x - 1$ si giunge

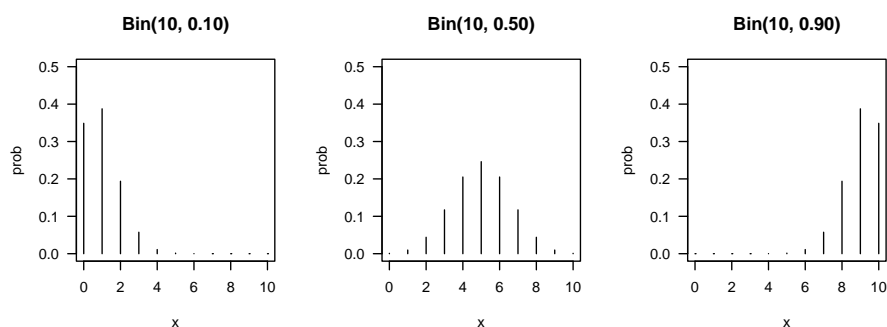
$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= np \sum_{y=0}^{n-1} \underbrace{\frac{(n-1)!}{y![(n-1)-y]!} p^y (1-p)^{[(n-1)-y]}}_{\text{Bin}(n-1, p)} \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} np \end{aligned}$$

con (1) dato che la sommatoria è $= 1$. □

Proof. Sfruttando sempre il fatto che $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$ sia descrivibile come la somma di n vc iid $X_i \sim \text{Bern}(p)$, con varianza comune $p(1-p)$, e applicando le proprietà della varianza:

$$\text{Var}[X] = \text{Var}\left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i\right] \stackrel{(1)}{=} \sum_{i=1}^n \text{Var}[X_i] = n \text{Var}[X_i] = n \cdot p(1-p) \quad (3.23)$$

where in (1) there's no covariance since they are independent. □

Figure 3.1: Forma distribuzione $\text{Bin}(n, p)$

3.4.4 Shape

```
plot_binom <- function(n, p, plot_main = TRUE, ...){
  the_seq <- seq(from = 0, to = n)
  probs <- dbinom(x = the_seq, size = n, p = p)
  plot(x = the_seq, y = probs, type = 'h', las = 1,
       xlab = 'x', ylab = 'prob',
       main = if (plot_main) sprintf('Bin(%d, %.2f)', n, p) else '',
       ...)
}
```

```
par(mfrow = c(1,3))
ylim <- c(0, 0.5)
plot_binom(n = 10, p = 0.1, ylim = ylim)
plot_binom(n = 10, p = 0.5, ylim = ylim)
plot_binom(n = 10, p = 0.9, ylim = ylim)
```

```
par(mfrow = c(2,2))
first_n <- 10
second_n <- 40
first_p <- 0.1
second_p <- 0.35
ylim <- c(0, 0.5)
plot_binom(n = first_n, p = first_p, ylim = ylim)
plot_binom(n = second_n, p = first_p, ylim = ylim)
plot_binom(n = first_n, p = second_p, ylim = ylim)
plot_binom(n = second_n, p = second_p, ylim = ylim)
```

Proposition 3.4.3 (Shape). *La distribuzione è simmetrica se $p = 0.5$, è asimmetrica positiva (coda a destra) se $p < 0.5$, asimmetrica negativa (a sinistra) se $p > 0.5$. (Figura 3.1)*

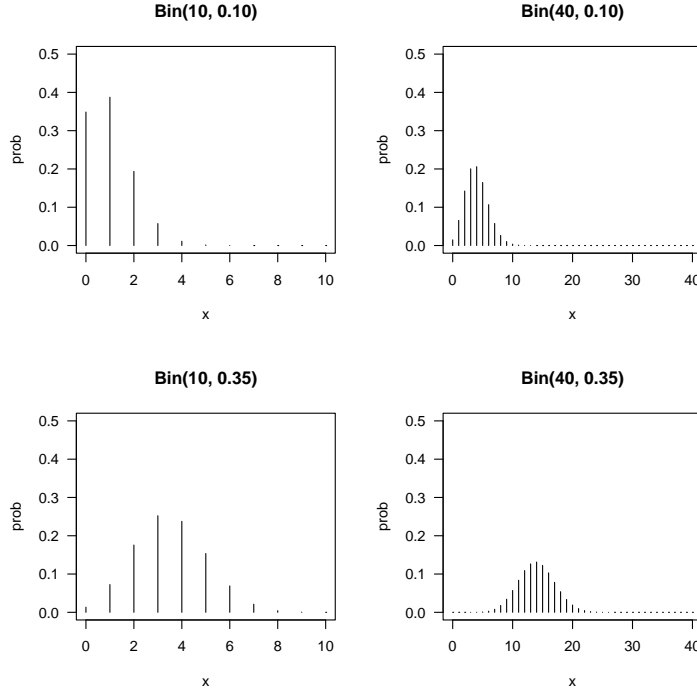


Figure 3.2: Convergenza alla normale della binomiale

Proof. Per $p = 0.5$ è simmetrica in quanto $p = 1 - p = \frac{1}{2}$ e

$$p_X(x) = \binom{n}{x} \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^x \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{n-x} = p_X(n-x) = \binom{n}{n-x} \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{n-x} \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^x \quad (3.24)$$

per le proprietà del coefficiente binomiale. E dato che $p_X(x) = p_X(n-x)$, $\forall x \in R_X$, allora la distribuzione è simmetrica attorno al centro del supporto. \square

Proposition 3.4.4. *In una binomiale di parametri n, p , la funzione di densità (per x che varia da 0 a n) è inizialmente strettamente crescente e successivamente strettamente decrescente. Si raggiunge il massimo in corrispondenza del più grande intero $x \leq (n+1)p$*

Proof. Consideriamo il rapporto $\mathbb{P}(X=x)/\mathbb{P}(X=x-1)$ e determiniamo per quali valori di x esso risulti maggiore (funzione crescente) o minore (decrescente) di 1:

$$\frac{\mathbb{P}(X=x)}{\mathbb{P}(X=x-1)} = \frac{\frac{n!}{(n-x)!x!} p^x (1-p)^{n-x}}{\frac{n!}{(n-x+1)!(x-1)!} p^{x-1} (1-p)^{n-x+1}} = \frac{(n-x+1)p}{x(1-p)}$$

Quindi tale rapporto ≥ 1 se e solo se:

$$\begin{aligned} (n-x+1)p &\geq x(1-p) \\ np - xp + p &\geq x - xp \end{aligned}$$

ossia $x \leq (n+1)p$ \square

Remark 103 (Convergenza alla normale). La distribuzione converge verso la Normale (diviene simmetrica e la curtosi tende a 3) al crescere di $n \rightarrow \infty$; la convergenza è tanto più veloce per quanto più p è prossimo a 0.5. (figura 3.2)

3.4.5 Variabili derivate

Proposition 3.4.5 (Vc numero di insuccessi). *Sia $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$. Allora $n - X \sim \text{Bin}(n, 1 - p)$.*

Proof. Ad intuito basta invertire i ruoli di successo e insuccesso (si inverte anche la probabilità). Volendo tuttavia verificare, sia $Y = n - X$, la PMF è:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(Y = x) &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{P}(X = n - x) = \binom{n}{n-x} p^{n-x} (1-p)^x \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \binom{n}{x} (1-p)^x p^{n-x} = \text{Bin}(n, 1-p) \end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) diciamo che in n estrazioni la probabilità di avere x fallimenti è uguale alla probabilità di avere $n - x$ successi, mentre in (2) abbiamo sfruttato la proprietà del coefficiente binomiale. \square

Remark 104. Un fatto importante della binomiale è che la somma di binomiali indipendenti aventi la stessa probabilità di successo è un'altra binomiale

Proposition 3.4.6 (Somma di binomiali). *Se $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$, $Y \sim \text{Bin}(m, p)$ e X è indipendente da Y , allora $X + Y \sim \text{Bin}(n + m, p)$*

Proof. Un modo semplice è rappresentare X e Y come le somma di $X = X_1 + \dots + X_n$ e $Y = Y_1 + \dots + Y_m$ con $X_i, Y_i \sim \text{Bern}(p)$ iid. Allora $X + Y$ è la somma di $n + m$ Bern(p) iid, pertanto la distribuzione è $\text{Bin}(n + m, p)$ per teorema 3.4.1.

Alternativamente, mediante la legge delle probabilità totali, possiamo trovare la PMF di $X + Y$ condizionando su X (oppure ugualmente su Y) e sommando:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X + Y = k) &= \sum_{j=0}^k \mathbb{P}(X + Y = k | X = j) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = j) \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^k \mathbb{P}(Y = k - j | X = j) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = j) \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \sum_{j=0}^k \mathbb{P}(Y = k - j) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = j) \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^k \binom{m}{k-j} p^{k-j} (1-p)^{m-k+j} \cdot \binom{n}{j} p^j (1-p)^{n-j} \\ &= p^k (1-p)^{n+m-k} \sum_{j=0}^k \binom{m}{k-j} \binom{n}{j} \\ &\stackrel{(2)}{=} \binom{n+m}{k} p^k (1-p)^{n+m-k} = \text{Bin}(n+m, p) \end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo sfruttato l'indipendenza tra X e Y e in (2) l'identità di Vandermonde (eq ??). \square

3.5 Hypergeometric

3.5.1 Definition

Remark 105. La variabile ipergeometrica descrive l'estrazione *senza reinserimento* di palline dicotomiche da un'urna. A differenza della binomiale dove la probabilità di successo p non cambiava da una sottoprova Bernoulliana all'altra, qui il non reinserimento fa sì che la probabilità di successo vari ad ogni prova.

Definition 3.5.1 (Distribuzione ipergeometrica). Supponiamo di dover estrarre un campione di n palline senza reinserimento da un'urna che contiene w palline bianche (successo) e b nere. Il numero X di palline bianche (successi) tra le estratte si distribuisce come una ipergeometrica con parametri w , b ed n e si scrive $X \sim \text{HGeom}(w, b, n)$.

3.5.2 Functions

Remark 106 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$\begin{aligned} R_X &= \{0, 1, \dots, n\} \\ \Theta &= \{w, b \in \mathbb{N} : w + b \geq 1; n \in \{0, \dots, w + b\}\} \end{aligned}$$

Definition 3.5.2 (Funzione di massa di probabilità).

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = \frac{\binom{w}{x} \binom{b}{n-x}}{\binom{w+b}{n}} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (3.25)$$

Remark 107 (Interpretazione). Al denominatore sono quantificati il numero di modi con cui posso estrarre n palline qualsiasi dall'urna. Di queste estrazioni, al numeratore sono quantificati il numero di modi in cui nelle n palline estratte ci sono x bianche (successi); ossia devo averne x bianche scelte tra b , e $n - x$ nere scelte tra b .

Validità PMF. Facendo la somma del numeratore si ha:

$$\sum_{x=0}^n \binom{w}{x} \binom{b}{n-x} \stackrel{(1)}{=} \binom{w+b}{n}$$

con (1) per l'identità di Vandermonde (eq ??), per cui la PMF somma a 1. \square

Remark 108. In R per la PMF si usa `dhyper(x, m, n, k)` dove x è il supporto (ossia il numero di palline bianche estratte), m il numero di palline bianche nell'urna, n il numero di palline nere e k il numero di estrazioni.

3.5.3 Moments

Proposition 3.5.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = n \frac{w}{w+b} \quad (3.26)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = np(1-p) \left(\frac{w+b-n}{w+b-1} \right), \quad \text{con } p = \frac{w}{w+b} \quad (3.27)$$

Proof. Per il valore atteso, come nel caso binomiale possiamo scrivere X come somma di Bernoulliane $I_i \sim \text{Bern}(p)$ con $p = w/(w+b)$.

$$X = I_1 + \dots + I_n$$

A differenza della binomiale le I_i non sono indipendenti, tuttavia la linearità del valore atteso non lo richiede, quindi

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \mathbb{E}[I_1 + \dots + I_n] = \mathbb{E}[I_1] + \dots + \mathbb{E}[I_n] = np = n \frac{w}{w+b}$$

□

Proof. Per la varianza invece essendo variabili non indipendenti non possiamo sommare le varianze direttamente. Vedremo in seguito la dimostrazione della formula riportata. □

3.5.4 Struttura essenziale ed esperimenti assimilabili

Remark 109. L'idea dell'Ipergeometrica è classificare una popolazione utilizzando due set di tag consecutivi (entrambi dicotomici successo/insuccesso) e ottenere il numero degli elementi caratterizzati dal successo in entrambi i tag. Nell'esempio delle palline il primo tag è il colore della pallina (bianco = successo), mentre il secondo è estrazione (estratta = successo).

Problemi aventi la stessa struttura presenteranno medesima distribuzione.

Example 3.5.1. Il numero A di assi estratti (sono 4 in un mazzo di 52 carte) in una mano di poker (5 carte estratte) si distribuirà come $A \sim \text{HGeom}(4, 48, 5)$.

Remark 110. La struttura essenziale ci permette di dimostrare facilmente l'uguaglianza di due ipergeometriche dove l'ordine dei set di tag viene invertito

Proposition 3.5.2. $\text{HGeom}(w, b, n)$ e $\text{HGeom}(n, w+b-n, w)$ sono identiche.

Proof. Sia $X \sim \text{HGeom}(w, b, n)$ è il numero di palline bianche tra le estratte campione; sia $Y \sim \text{HGeom}(n, w+b-n, w)$ il numero di palline estratte tra le bianche (pensando ad estratto/non estratto come il primo tag e al colore come secondo. Entrambe X, Y contano il numero di bianche estratte pertanto avranno la stessa distribuzione.

Alternativamente possiamo controllare algebricamente che

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X=x) &= \frac{\binom{w}{x} \binom{b}{n-x}}{\binom{w+b}{n}} = \frac{\frac{w!}{x!(w-x)!} \frac{b!}{(n-x)!(b-n+x)!}}{\frac{(w+b)!}{n!(w+b-n)!}} = \frac{w!b!n!(w+b-n)!}{k!(w-k)!(n-k)!(b-n+k)!} \\ \mathbb{P}(Y=y) &= \frac{\binom{n}{y} \binom{w+b-n}{w-y}}{\binom{w+b}{w}} = \frac{\frac{n!}{y!(n-y)!} \frac{(w+b-n)!}{(w-y)!(b-n+y)!}}{\frac{(w+b)!}{w!b!}} = \frac{w!b!n!(w+b-n)!}{k!(w-k)!(n-k)!(b-n+k)!} \end{aligned}$$

e dunque $\mathbb{P}(X=x) = \mathbb{P}(Y=y)$. □

3.5.5 Connessioni con la binomiale

Remark 111. Binomiale ed ipergeometrica sono connesse: possiamo ottenere la binomiale calcolando un limite sull'ipergeometrica, oppure ottenere una ipergeometrica condizionando una binomiale.

3.5.5.1 Dall'ipergeometrica alla binomiale

Proposition 3.5.3. *Se $X \sim \text{HGeom}(w, b, n)$ e $w + b \rightarrow \infty$ ma $p = w/(w + b)$ rimane fisso, allora la PMF di X converge a $\text{Bin}(n, p)$.*

Proof. Sviluppiamo algebricamente per essere comodi prima di applicare il limite:

$$\mathbb{P}(X = x) = \frac{\binom{w}{x} \binom{b}{n-x}}{\binom{w+b}{n}} \stackrel{(1)}{=} \binom{n}{x} \frac{\binom{w+b-n}{w-x}}{\binom{w+b}{w}}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo sfruttato che $\text{HGeom}(w, b, n) = \text{HGeom}(n, w + b - n, w)$ come nella dimostrazione di 3.5.2. Ora sviluppiamo il rapporto al secondo fattore ricordando che $\binom{n}{d} = \frac{n!}{d!(n-d)!}$; si ha:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\binom{w+b-n}{w-x}}{\binom{w+b}{w}} &= \frac{(w+b-n)!}{(w-x)!(w+b-n-w+x)!} : \frac{(w+b)!}{w!(w+b-w)!} \\ &= \frac{(w+b-n)!}{(w-x)!(b-n+x)!} \cdot \frac{w!b!}{(w+b)!} \\ &= \frac{w!}{(w-x)!} \frac{b!}{(b-n+x)!} \frac{(w+b-n)!}{(w+b)!} \\ &= \frac{w \cdot \dots \cdot (w-x+1)(w-x)!}{(w-x)!} \frac{b \cdot \dots \cdot (b-n+x+1)(b-n+x)!}{(b-n+x)!} \frac{(w+b-n)!}{(w+b) \cdot \dots \cdot (w+b-n+1)} \\ &= \frac{w \cdot \dots \cdot (w-x+1)}{1} \frac{b \cdot \dots \cdot (b-n+x+1)}{1} \frac{1}{(w+b) \cdot \dots \cdot (w+b-n+1)} \end{aligned}$$

ora al numeratore del primo rapporto abbiamo $w - (w - x + 1) + 1 = x$ fattori, al numeratore del secondo ne abbiamo $b - (b - n + x + 1) + 1 = n - x$ elementi. Pertanto complessivamente al numeratore abbiamo n fattori. Al denominatore invece abbiamo $(w + b) - (w + b - n + 1) + 1 = n$ fattori anche qui. Pertanto possiamo dividere per $(w + b)$, applicandolo n volte sia al numeratore che al denominatore, ottenendo

$$\frac{\binom{w+b-n}{w-x}}{\binom{w+b}{w}} = \frac{\frac{w}{w+b} \cdot \dots \cdot \left(\frac{w}{w+b} - \frac{x-1}{w+b}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{b}{w+b}\right) \cdot \dots \cdot \left(\frac{b}{w+b} - \frac{n-x-1}{w+b}\right)}{1 \cdot \dots \cdot \left(1 - \frac{n-1}{w+b}\right)}$$

ora sostituendo $p = \frac{w}{w+b}$, $1 - p = \frac{b}{w+b}$ e al denominatore $w + b = N$ dove utile si ha:

$$\frac{\binom{w+b-n}{w-x}}{\binom{w+b}{w}} = \frac{p \cdot \dots \cdot \left(p - \frac{x-1}{N}\right) \cdot (1-p) \cdot \dots \cdot \left(1-p - \frac{n-x-1}{N}\right)}{\left(1 - \frac{1}{N}\right) \cdot \dots \cdot \left(1 - \frac{n-1}{N}\right)}$$

Ora tornando da dove siamo partiti abbiamo:

$$\mathbb{P}(X = x) = \binom{n}{x} \frac{p \cdot \dots \cdot (p - \frac{x-1}{N}) \cdot (1-p) \cdot \dots \cdot (1-p - \frac{n-x-1}{N})}{(1 - \frac{1}{N}) \dots (1 - \frac{n-1}{N})}$$

Infine per $N \rightarrow +\infty$ il denominatore va a 1 mentre il numeratore va a $p^x(1-p)^{n-x}$ pertanto

$$\mathbb{P}(X = x) \rightarrow \binom{n}{x} p^x (1-p)^{n-x}$$

che è la $\text{Bin}(n, p)$.

Intuitivamente data un'urna con w palline bianche e b nere, la binomiale sorge dall'estrarre n palline con replacement, mentre l'ipergeometrica senza. Se il numero di palline nell'urna sale notevolmente rispetto al numero di palline estratte, il campionamento con ripetizione e senza diventano essenzialmente equivalenti. (l'estrazione di una pallina non cambia la probabilità delle prossime estrazioni perché data la grande numerosità nell'urna non modifica praticamente la probabilità di successo) \square

Remark 112. In termini pratici il teorema ci dice che se $N = w + b$ è grande rispetto a n possiamo approssimare la PMF di $\text{HGeom}(w, b, n)$ con $\text{Bin}(n, w/(w+b))$.

3.5.5.2 Dalla binomiale all'ipergeometrica

Proposition 3.5.4. *Se $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$, $Y \sim \text{Bin}(m, p)$ e X è indipendente da Y , allora la distribuzione condizionata di X dato che $X+Y = r$ è $\text{HGeom}(n, m, r)$*

Remark 113. Dimostriamo attraverso un esempio (distribuzione del test esatto di Fisher).

Proof. Un ricercatore vuole studiare se la prevalenza di una data malattia sia uguale o meno tra maschi e femmine. Raccoglie un campione di n donne ed m uomini e testa la malattia. Sia $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p_1)$ il numero di donne con la malattia nel campione e $Y \sim \text{Bin}(m, p_2)$ il numero di uomini. Qui p_1 e p_2 sono sconosciuti.

Supponiamo che siano osservate $X + Y = r$ persone malate. Siamo interessati a testare se $p_1 = p_2 = p$ (la cd ipotesi nulla); il test di Fisher si fonda sul condizionare sui totali di riga e colonna (quindi n, m, r sono considerati fissi) e verificare se il valore osservato X (numero di donne malate) sia estremo (dato che il tot malati è r) sotto ipotesi nulla. Assumendo l'ipotesi nulla vera troviamo la PMF condizionale di X dato che $X + Y = r$.

La tabella 2×2 di riferimento è la 3.2. Costruiamo PMF condizionata attraverso la regola di Bayes:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X = x | X + Y = r) &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(X + Y = r | X = x) \mathbb{P}(X = x)}{\mathbb{P}(X + Y = r)} = \frac{\mathbb{P}(Y = r - x | X = x) \mathbb{P}(X = x)}{\mathbb{P}(X + Y = r)} \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \frac{\mathbb{P}(Y = r - x) \mathbb{P}(X = x)}{\mathbb{P}(X + Y = r)} \end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo sfruttato l'indipendenza di X e Y . Assumendo per buona l'ipotesi nulla e impostando $p_1 = p_2 = p$ si hanno le vc indipendenti $X \sim$

	Donne	Uomini	Tot
Malato	x	$r - x$	r
Sano	$n - x$	$m - r + x$	$n + m - r$
Tot	n	m	$n + m$

Table 3.2

$\text{Bin}(n, p)$ e $Y \sim \text{Bin}(m, p)$, per cui $X + Y \sim \text{Bin}(n + m, p)$ (per il risultato 3.4.6). Pertanto sostituendo le formule per esteso si ha

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X = x | X + Y = r) &= \frac{\binom{m}{r-x} p^{r-x} (1-p)^{m-r+x} \cdot \binom{n}{x} p^x (1-p)^{n-x}}{\binom{n+m}{r} p^r (1-p)^{n+m-r}} \\ &= \frac{\binom{n}{x} \binom{m}{r-x}}{\binom{n+m}{r}} = \text{HGeom}(n, m, r) \end{aligned}$$

Intuitivamente questo avviene perché condizionatamente ad avere $X + Y = r$ malati (primo tag), X è il numero di donne (secondo tag) tra quelli. \square

3.6 Geometric

3.6.1 Definition

Remark 114. Supponiamo di ripetere in maniera indipendente diverse prove bernoulliane, ciascuna avente p probabilità di successo, sino a che si verifica il primo successo. Sia X il numero di *fallimenti* necessari per ottenere il primo successo; X si distribuisce come una variabile geometrica con parametro p e si scrive $X \sim \text{Geom}(p)$.

Example 3.6.1. Il numero di croci sino alla prima testa si distribuisce come $\text{Geom}(1/2)$.

3.6.2 Functions

Remark 115 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$\begin{aligned} R_X &= \{x \in \mathbb{N}\} \\ \Theta &= \{p \in (0, 1)\} \end{aligned}$$

Definition 3.6.1 (Funzione di massa di probabilità).

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = (1-p)^x p \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (3.28)$$

Validità PMF. Si ha che

$$\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} (1-p)^x p = p \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} (1-p)^x \stackrel{(1)}{=} p \cdot \frac{1}{p} = 1$$

con l'uguaglianza (1) dovuta alla serie geometrica. \square

Remark 116. Come il teorema binomiale mostra che la PMF binomiale sia valida, la serie geometrica mostra che la PMF Geometrica sia valida.

Remark 117 (Interpretazione). La probabilità di avere x fallimenti consecutivi seguiti da un successo è data dalla probabilità di x fallimenti per la probabilità di un successo.

Definition 3.6.2 (Funzione di ripartizione). Si ha

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = 1 - (1 - p)^{x+1} \quad (3.29)$$

Derivazione della CDF. Si ha

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(X > x) = 1 - \sum_{k=x+1}^{\infty} (1 - p)^k p$$

Espandendo la sommatoria:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{k=x+1}^{\infty} (1 - p)^k p &= (1 - p)^{x+1} \cdot p + (1 - p)^{x+2} \cdot p + \dots + (1 - p)^{\infty} \cdot p \\ &= p(1 - p)^x [(1 - p) + (1 - p)^2 + \dots + (1 - p)^{\infty}] \\ &= p(1 - p)^x \left[\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} (1 - p)^i \right] \\ &= p(1 - p)^x \left[\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} (1 - p)^i - 1 \right] \\ &= p(1 - p)^x \left(\frac{1}{1 - p} - 1 \right) = p(1 - p)^x \frac{1 - p}{1 - p} \\ &= (1 - p)^{x+1} \end{aligned}$$

Pertanto:

$$F_X(x) = 1 - (1 - p)^{x+1}$$

□

3.6.3 Moments

Proposition 3.6.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= \frac{1 - p}{p} \\ \text{Var}[X] &= \frac{1 - p}{p^2} \end{aligned}$$

Proof. Per il valore atteso abbiamo

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x \cdot (1 - p)^x p$$

Non può essere ricondotta a serie geometrica direttamente per la presenza entro sommatoria di x come primo fattore. Ma notiamo che il termine entro sommatoria assomiglia a $x(1-p)^{x-1}$ ossia la derivata di $(1-p)^x$ rispetto a $1-p$, quindi partiamo da lì:

$$\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} (1-p)^x = \frac{1}{p}$$

Questa serie converge dato che $0 < p < 1$. Derivando entrambi i membri rispetto a p .

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x(1-p)^{x-1} \cdot (-1) &= -\frac{1}{p^2} \\ \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x(1-p)^{x-1} &= \frac{1}{p^2} \end{aligned}$$

e se moltiplichiamo entrambi i lati per $p(1-p)$ otteniamo la somma dalla quale siamo partiti

$$\begin{aligned} p(1-p) \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x(1-p)^{x-1} &= \frac{1}{p^2} p(1-p) \\ \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} xp(1-p)^x &= \frac{1-p}{p} \end{aligned}$$

□

Proof. Per la varianza dobbiamo calcolare $\mathbb{E}[X^2]$:

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] = \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot \mathbb{P}(X=x) = \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot (1-p)^x \cdot p \stackrel{(1)}{=} \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot (1-p)^x \cdot p$$

con (1) dato dal fatto che se $x=0$ il termine entro sommatoria è nullo e si può portare avanti l'indice della stessa. Anche qui cerchiamo di sfruttare la serie geometrica per arrivare ad una espressione compatta equivalente all'ultimo termine di sopra. La serie è

$$\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} (1-p)^x = \frac{1}{p}$$

Derivando rispetto a p entrambi i membri, come visto in precedenza si ha:

$$\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x \cdot (1-p)^{x-1} = \frac{1}{p^2}$$

Possiamo portare avanti di 1 l'indice di sommatoria dato che se $x=0$ è nullo il termine dentro

$$\sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x \cdot (1-p)^{x-1} = \frac{1}{p^2}$$

Ora, derivando ancora si andrebbe a $x(x-1)$ entro sommatoria, invece di x^2 desiderato, pertanto moltiplichiamo per $(1-p)$ entrambi i membri giungendo a:

$$\sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x \cdot (1-p)^x = \frac{1-p}{p^2}$$

Derivando ambo i membri nuovamente rispetto a p si va a

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot (1-p)^{x-1} \cdot (-1) &= \frac{(-1) \cdot p^2 - 2p \cdot (1-p)}{p^4} \\ \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot (1-p)^{x-1} &= (-1) \frac{p^2 - 2p}{p^4} \\ \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot (1-p)^{x-1} &= \frac{2-p}{p^3} \end{aligned}$$

Moltiplicando entrambi i membri per $(1-p) \cdot p$ si arriva al punto dove eravamo rimasti con $\mathbb{E}[X^2]$

$$\sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot (1-p)^x \cdot p = \frac{2-p}{p^3} \cdot (1-p) \cdot p = \frac{(2-p)(1-p)}{p^2}$$

Per cui

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot (1-p)^x \cdot p = \frac{(2-p)(1-p)}{p^2}$$

e dunque:

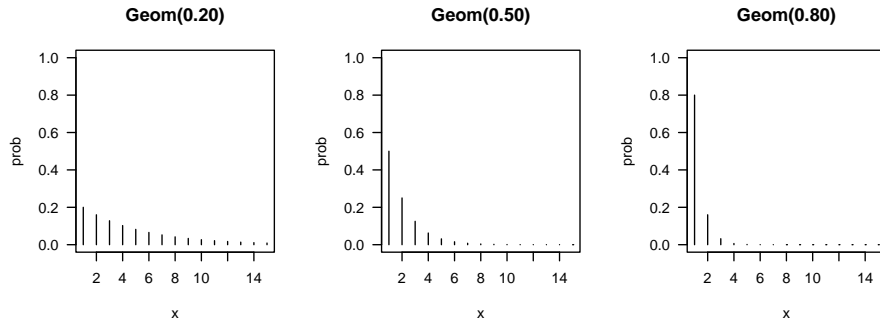
$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var}[X] &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - (\mathbb{E}[X])^2 = \frac{(2-p)(1-p)}{p^2} - \frac{(1-p)^2}{p^2} \\ &= \frac{(1-p)(2-p-1+p)}{p^2} = \frac{1-p}{p^2} \end{aligned}$$

□

3.6.4 Shape

Remark 118 (Shape). Tutte le geometriche hanno forma simile: la funzione è decrescente, con probabilità più alte associate ai valori più piccoli di x . Ha asimmetria positiva che aumenta al crescere di p (più p è alto più velocemente la PMF discende verso 0). Ha una notevole curtosi (figura 3.3)

```
## occhio alla parametrizzazione di R per cui p(x) = p (1-p)^x
plot_geom <- function(p, plot_main = TRUE, ...){
  the_seq <- seq(from = 0, length = 15)
  probs <- dgeom(x = the_seq, prob = p)
  plot(x = the_seq + 1, y = probs, type = 'h', las = 1,
       xlab = 'x', ylab = 'prob',
       main = if (plot_main) sprintf('Geom(%.2f)', p) else '',
```

Figure 3.3: Forma distribuzione Geom(p)

```

... )
}

all_p <- c(0.2, 0.5, 0.8)
par(mfrow = c(1, 3))
rm <- lapply(all_p, function(p) plot_geom(p = p, ylim = c(0, 1)))

```

3.6.5 Assenza di memoria

Remark 119. Una proprietà peculiare della geometrica è di esser l'unica vc discreta senza memoria (a parte la sua riformulazione).

Proposition 3.6.2 (Assenza di memoria).

$$\mathbb{P}(X > t + s | X > t) = \mathbb{P}(X > s) \quad (3.30)$$

Proof. Si ha:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X > t + s | X > t) &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(X > t + s)}{\mathbb{P}(X > t)} = \frac{1 - F_X(t + s)}{1 - F_X(t)} = \frac{1 - 1 + (1 - p)^{t+s+1}}{1 - 1 + (1 - p)^{t+1}} \\ &= (1 - p)^s = 1 - F_X(s) = \mathbb{P}(X > s) \end{aligned}$$

□

3.6.6 Alternative definition (first success distribution)

Remark 120. Altri definiscono X come il numero di *prove* necessarie per ottenere il primo successo (incluso quest'ultimo). Qui la chiamiamo FS distribution e la indichiamo con $X \sim \text{FS}(p)$

Remark 121. Se $Y \sim \text{FS}(p)$ allora $Y - 1 \sim \text{Geom}(p)$ e possiamo convertire tra le PMF di Y e $Y - 1$ scrivendo

$$\mathbb{P}(Y = k) = \mathbb{P}(Y - 1 = k - 1)$$

Viceversa se $X \sim \text{Geom}(p)$ allora $X + 1 \sim \text{FS}(p)$

Remark 122 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$\begin{aligned} R_X &= \{x \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}\} \\ \Theta &= \{p \in (0, 1)\} \end{aligned}$$

Definition 3.6.3 (Funzione di massa di probabilità).

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = (1 - p)^{x-1} p \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (3.31)$$

Remark 123 (Interpretazione). La probabilità di avere il primo successo all' n -esima estrazione è data dalla probabilità di $n - 1$ fallimenti per la probabilità di un successo.

Definition 3.6.4 (Funzione di ripartizione).

$$\begin{aligned} F_X(x) &= \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \sum_{k=1}^x \mathbb{P}(X = k) = \sum_{k=1}^x (1 - p)^{k-1} p \\ &= 1 - (1 - p)^x \end{aligned} \quad (3.32)$$

Proposition 3.6.3 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= \frac{1}{p} \\ \text{Var}[X] &= \frac{1 - p}{p^2} \\ \text{Asym}(X) &= \frac{2 - p}{\sqrt{1 - p}} \\ \text{Kurt}(X) &= 9 + \frac{p^2}{1 - p} \end{aligned}$$

Proof. Sia $Y = X + 1 \sim \text{FS}(p)$ con $X \sim \text{Geom}(p)$. Allora sfruttando le conoscenze sulla geometrica e le proprietà di valore atteso e varianza

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[Y] &= \mathbb{E}[X + 1] = \mathbb{E}[X] + 1 = \frac{1 - p}{p} + 1 = \frac{1}{p} \\ \text{Var}[Y] &= \text{Var}[X + 1] = \text{Var}[X] = \frac{1 - p}{p^2} \end{aligned}$$

□

Proposition 3.6.4 (Assenza di memoria). Analogamente a quanto avviene per la geometrica $\mathbb{P}(X > t + s | X > t) = \mathbb{P}(X > s)$.

Proof. Si ha:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X > t + s | X > t) &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(X > t + s)}{\mathbb{P}(X > t)} = \frac{1 - F_X(t + s)}{1 - F_X(t)} \\ &= \frac{(1 - p)^{t+s}}{(1 - p)^t} = (1 - p)^s \\ &= \mathbb{P}(X > s) \end{aligned}$$

ovvero il ritardo accertato di un evento in t sottoprobe indipendenti non modifica la probabilità che esso si verifichi entro ulteriori s sottoprobe. □

3.7 Negative binomial

Remark 124. Generalizza la distribuzione Geometrica: invece di aspettare il primo successo conta i fallimenti prima di ottenere il k -esimo successo.

3.7.1 Definition

Definition 3.7.1. In una sequenza di prove Bernoulliane indipendenti con probabilità di successo p , se X è il numero di fallimenti prima del k -esimo successo, allora X ha una distribuzione binomiale negativa con parametri k e p e si scrive $X \sim \text{Nb}(k, p)$

Remark 125. Anche a livello di notazione, nei parametri, si nota subito la differenza con la binomiale: questa fissa il numero di trial mentre la binomiale negativa fissa il numero di successi.

3.7.2 Functions

Remark 126 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = \mathbb{N}$$

$$\Theta = \{k \in \mathbb{N} : k \geq 1, p \in \mathbb{R} : 0 \leq p \leq 1\}$$

Definition 3.7.2 (Funzione di massa di probabilità).

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = \binom{x+k-1}{k-1} p^k (1-p)^x \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (3.33)$$

Remark 127 (Interpretazione). Ci sono $\binom{x+k-1}{k-1}$ sequenze possibili di x fallimenti e $k-1$ successi. Ciascuna di esse ha probabilità $p^{k-1}(1-p)^x$. Si termina con un successo, quindi moltiplicando per p .

Remark 128. Come una binomiale può essere rappresentata da una somma di Bernoulli iid, una binomiale negativa può essere rappresentata come somma di Geometriche iid, come mostrato dal seguente teorema.

Proposition 3.7.1. Sia $X \sim \text{Nb}(k, p)$ il numero di fallimenti prima del k -esimo successo in una sequenza di prove bernoulliane indipendenti con probabilità di successo p . Allora possiamo scrivere $X = X_1 + \dots + X_k$ dove gli X_i sono iid e $X_i \sim \text{Geom}(p)$.

Proof. Sia X_1 il numero di fallimenti prima del primo successo, X_2 il numero di fallimenti tra il primo successo e il secondo e, in generale, X_i il numero di fallimenti tra $(i-1)$ -esimo successo e i -esimo.

Allora $X_1 \sim \text{Geom}(p)$ per la definizione della geometrica, $X_2 \sim \text{Geom}(p)$ e così via. Inoltre le X_i sono indipendenti dato che le prove bernoulliane sono indipendenti l'un l'altra. Sommando gli X_i si ottiene il totale di fallimenti prima del k -esimo successo, che è X . \square

3.7.3 Moments

Proposition 3.7.2 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = k \frac{1-p}{p} \quad (3.34)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = k \frac{1-p}{p^2} \quad (3.35)$$

Proof. Per il valore atteso sfruttiamo che X è scrivibile come somma di k vc Geometriche X_i . Il valore atteso è la somma dei valori attesi delle geometriche:

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X_1 + \dots + X_k] = \mathbb{E}[X_1] + \dots + \mathbb{E}[X_k] = k \frac{1-p}{p}$$

Per la varianza avviene lo stesso, dato che le variabili sono indipendenti:

$$\text{Var}[X] = \text{Var}[X_1 + \dots + X_k] = \text{Var}[X_1] + \dots + \text{Var}[X_k] = k \frac{1-p}{p^2}$$

□

3.7.4 Shape

Remark 129 (Shape). Si nota che così al crescere di k , la distribuzione diviene più simmetrica e la curtosi tende a 3 indicando convergenza alla normalità. All'aumentare di p assume asimmetria positiva. (figura 3.4)

```
## The probability of obtaining the fourth cross before the
## third head (and then after two head) is equal to 11.72%.

plot_binom_neg <- function(k, p, plot_main = TRUE, ...){
  fails <- seq(from = 0, length = 20)
  probs <- dnbinom(x = fails, size = k, p = p)
  plot(x = fails, y = probs, type = 'h', las = 1,
       xlab = 'x', ylab = 'prob', xlim = range(fails),
       main = if (plot_main) sprintf('BN(%d, %.2f)', k, p) else '',
       ...)
}

par(mfrow = c(2,3))
plot_binom_neg(k = 1, p = 0.5, ylim = c(0, 0.5))
plot_binom_neg(k = 3, p = 0.5, ylim = c(0, 0.5))
plot_binom_neg(k = 10, p = 0.5, ylim = c(0, 0.5))
## incremento di p
plot_binom_neg(k = 3, p = 0.25, ylim = c(0, 0.45))
plot_binom_neg(k = 3, p = 0.5, ylim = c(0, 0.45))
plot_binom_neg(k = 3, p = 0.75, ylim = c(0, 0.45))
```

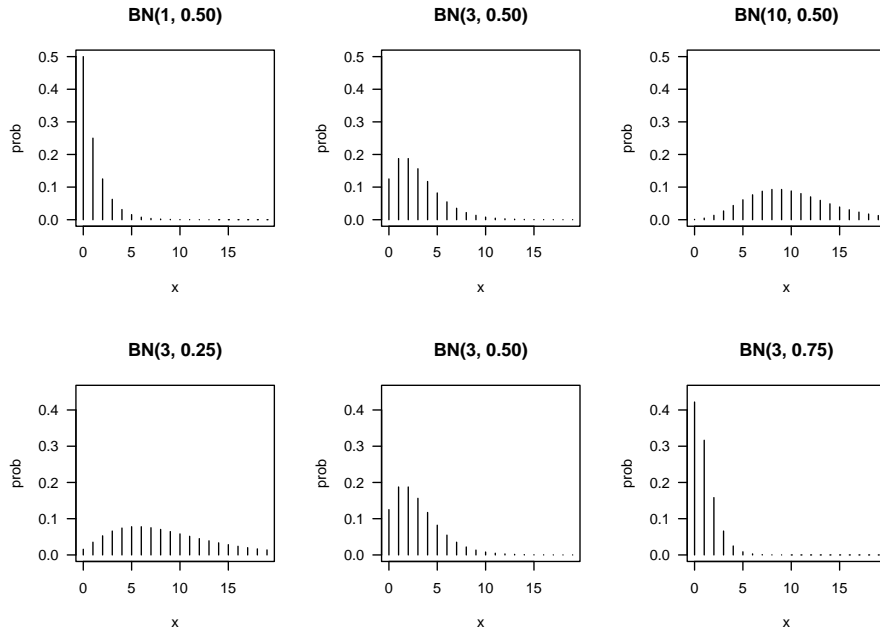


Figure 3.4: Distribuzione binomiale negativa

3.7.5 Alternative definition

3.7.5.1 Definition

Definition 3.7.3 (Distribuzione binomiale negativa). Il numero di prove indipendenti X (ciascuna con probabilità p di essere successo) necessarie per avere $k \geq 1$ successi si distribuisce come una binomiale negativa di parametri k e p , ossia $X \sim \text{Nb}(k, p)$.

3.7.5.2 Functions

Remark 130 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$\begin{aligned} R_X &= \{k, k+1, \dots\} \\ \Theta &= \{k \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}, p \in \mathbb{R} : 0 \leq p \leq 1\} \end{aligned}$$

Definition 3.7.4 (Funzione di massa di probabilità).

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = \binom{x-1}{k-1} p^k (1-p)^{x-k} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (3.36)$$

Remark 131 (Interpretazione). La formula deriva dalla considerazione che per ottenere il k -esimo successo nella n -esima prova, ci dovranno essere $k-1$ successi nelle prime $n-1$ prove, la cui probabilità

$$\binom{n-1}{k-1} p^{k-1} (1-p)^{n-k}$$

è moltiplicata per la probabilità di un successo nella n -esima, ossia p .

3.7.5.3 Moments

Proposition 3.7.3 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[X] &= \frac{k}{p} \\ \text{Var}[X] &= \frac{k(1-p)}{p^2} \\ \text{Asym}(X) &= \frac{2-p}{\sqrt{k(1-p)}} \\ \text{Kurt}(X) &= 3 + \frac{6}{k} + \frac{p^2}{k(1-p)}\end{aligned}$$

3.8 Poisson

3.8.1 Definition

Remark 132. È una vc utilizzabile per modellare conteggi (motivo per cui il supporto è \mathbb{N}); sull'origine definizione ragioniamo in seguito. Per ora ci accontentiamo di definire la Poisson come la distribuzione caratterizzata dalle funzioni presentate in seguito: se la vc X è distribuita come una Poisson con parametro λ scriveremo $X \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$.

Remark 133. Un risultato che ci servirà per questa distribuzione è il seguente

Proposition 3.8.1 (Sviluppo di Maclaurin della funzione esponenziale).

$$e^x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^k}{k!} \quad (3.37)$$

Proof. Si ha:

$$e^x = e^0 + \frac{e^0}{1!}(x-0) + \frac{e^0}{2!}(x-0)^2 + \dots + \frac{e^0}{m!}(x-0)^m + \dots = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^k}{k!}$$

□

3.8.2 Functions

Remark 134 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$\begin{aligned}R_X &= \mathbb{N} \\ \Theta &= \{\lambda \in \mathbb{R} : \lambda > 0\}\end{aligned}$$

Definition 3.8.1 (Funzione di massa di probabilità).

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = \frac{e^{(-\lambda)} \cdot \lambda^x}{x!} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (3.38)$$

Validità PMF. Si ha:

$$\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} p_X(x) = \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} = e^{-\lambda} \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^x}{x!} \stackrel{(1)}{=} e^{-\lambda} e^{\lambda} = 1$$

dove in (1) abbiamo sfruttato la 3.37 con le dovute sostituzioni di lettere. □

3.8.3 Moments

Proposition 3.8.2 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \lambda \quad (3.39)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = \lambda \quad (3.40)$$

$$\text{Asym}(X) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\lambda}} \quad (3.41)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = 3 + \frac{1}{\lambda} \quad (3.42)$$

Proof. Per il valore atteso

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x \cdot \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} \stackrel{(1)}{=} e^{-\lambda} \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x \frac{\lambda^x}{x!} = \lambda e^{-\lambda} \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^{x-1}}{(x-1)!} \\ &\stackrel{(2)}{=} \lambda e^{-\lambda} \sum_{y=0}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^y}{y!} = \lambda e^{-\lambda} e^{\lambda} = \lambda \end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo anche portato avanti di 1 la sommatoria dato che il primo termine è nullo e in (2) abbiamo sostituito $y = x - 1$ e sfruttato 3.37. \square

Proof. Per la varianza troviamo innanzitutto $\mathbb{E}[X^2]$:

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] = \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x) = \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x^2 \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} = e^{-\lambda} \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x^2 \frac{\lambda^x}{x!}$$

Ora prendiamo la serie dell'esponenziale e la deriviamo rispetto a λ ad entrambi i membri (x costante)

$$e^{\lambda} = \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^x}{x!} \stackrel{(1)}{=} \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x \frac{\lambda^{x-1}}{x!} \stackrel{(2)}{=} \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x \frac{\lambda^{x-1}}{x!}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo effettuato la derivazione (il primo membro rimane invariato), in (2) abbiamo portato avanti l'indice di sommatoria perché il primo termine è nullo. Ora moltiplicando per λ entrambi i lati si ottiene

$$\lambda e^{\lambda} = \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x \frac{\lambda^x}{x!}$$

Effettuando gli stessi passaggi, nell'ordine derivare entrambi i membri rispetto a λ e moltiplicandoli per λ si prosegue come

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x^2 \frac{\lambda^{x-1}}{x!} &= e^{\lambda} + \lambda e^{\lambda} = e^{\lambda}(1 + \lambda) \\ \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} x^2 \frac{\lambda^x}{x!} &= e^{\lambda} \lambda (1 + \lambda) \end{aligned}$$

E infine riprendendo da dove eravamo arrivati con la main quest

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] = e^{-\lambda} \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x^2 \frac{\lambda^x}{x!} = e^{-\lambda} e^{\lambda} \lambda (1 + \lambda) = \lambda(1 + \lambda)$$

per cui

$$\text{Var}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X^2] - (\mathbb{E}[X])^2 = \lambda(1 + \lambda) - \lambda^2 = \lambda$$

□

Proof. Dimostrazione alternativa per la varianza:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var}[X] &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - [\mathbb{E}[X]]^2 \\ &= \left(\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x^2 \cdot \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} \right) - \lambda^2 \\ &= \left(\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} (x^2 + x - x) \cdot \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} \right) - \lambda^2 \\ &= \left(\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} (x(x-1) + x) \cdot \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} \right) - \lambda^2 \\ &= \left(\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} (x(x-1)) \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} + \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} \right) - \lambda^2 \\ &= \left(\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x(x-1) \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^2 \lambda^{x-2}}{x(x-1)(x-2)!} + \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} x \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda \lambda^{x-1}}{x(x-1)!} \right) - \lambda^2 \\ &= \left(\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^{x-2}}{(x-2)!} e^{-\lambda} \lambda^2 + \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^{x-1}}{(x-1)!} e^{-\lambda} \lambda \right) - \lambda^2 \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \left(\sum_{z=0}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^z}{z!} e^{-\lambda} \lambda^2 + \sum_{y=0}^{\infty} \frac{\lambda^y}{y!} e^{-\lambda} \lambda \right) - \lambda^2 \\ &= (e^{\lambda} e^{-\lambda} \lambda^2 + e^{\lambda} e^{-\lambda} \lambda) - \lambda^2 \\ &= (\lambda^2 + \lambda) - \lambda^2 \\ &= \lambda \end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo posto $y = x-1$, $z = x-2$ per sfruttare 3.37 nel seguito. □

3.8.4 Shape

Remark 135 (Shape). Quindi valore medio e varianza della vc di Poisson coincidono con il parametro λ ; la distribuzione ha picco intorno a λ . Al crescere di questo, la distribuzione diventa più simmetrica e la curtosi tende a 3 (convergenza ad una Normale). Se $\lambda < 1$ la distribuzione ha un andamento decrescente, mentre se > 1 è prima crescente e poi decrescente. (figura 3.5)

```
plot_pois <- function(lambda, plot_main = TRUE, ...){
  x <- 0:10
  probs <- dpois(x = x, lambda = lambda)
  plot(x = x, y = probs, type = 'h', las = 1,
       xlab = 'x', ylab = 'prob', xlim = range(x),
       main = if (plot_main) sprintf('Pois(%.1f)', lambda) else '',
       ...)
}
```

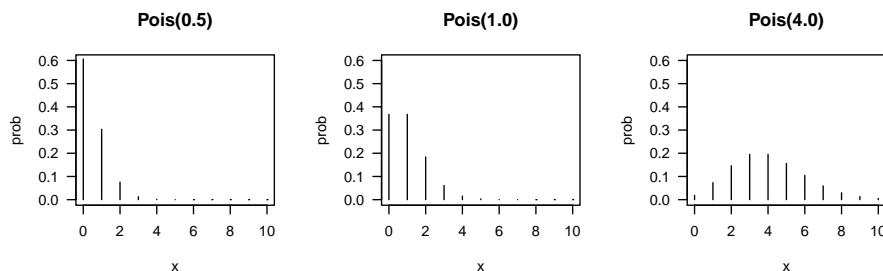


Figure 3.5: Distribuzione Poisson

```
par(mfrow = c(1,3))
tmp <- lapply(c(0.5, 1, 4), plot_pois, ylim = c(0, 0.6))
```

3.8.5 Origine e approssimazione

Remark 136. È utilizzata per modellare il numero di eventi registrati in un ambito circoscritto (temporale o spaziale), in cui vi è un largo numero di prove indipendenti (o quasi) caratterizzate ciascuna da una bassa probabilità di successo (per questa è chiamata legge degli eventi rari)

Proposition 3.8.3 (Paradigma di Poisson). *Siano E_1, \dots, E_n eventi con $p_i = \mathbb{P}(E_i)$, dove n è largo, p_i sono piccoli e gli E_i sono vc indipendenti o debolmente dipendenti. Sia*

$$X = \sum_{i=1}^n I_{E_i}$$

la somma di quanti eventi E_i siano accaduti. Allora X è abbastanza bene distribuita come una $\text{Pois}(\lambda)$ con $\lambda = \sum_i p_i$.

Proof. La prova dell'approssimazione di sopra è complessa, richiede definire la dipendenza debole e buona approssimazione; è omessa qui. \square

Remark 137 (Ruolo di λ). Il parametro λ è interpretato come *rate di occorrenza*: ad esempio $\lambda = 2$ mail di spam per giorno.

Remark 138. Nell'esempio sopra il numero di eventi X non è esattamente distribuito come Poisson perché una variabile di Poisson non ha limite superiore, mentre $I_{E_1} + \dots + I_{E_n}$ somma al più a n . Ma la distribuzione di Poisson dà spesso una buona approssimazione e le condizioni per il verificarsi della situazione di sopra sono abbastanza flessibili: infatti i p_i non devono essere uguali e le prove non devono essere strettamente indipendenti. Questo fa sì che il modello di Poisson sia spesso un buon punto di partenza per dati che assumono valore intero non negativo (chiamati conteggi)

È comunque possibile quantificare l'errore commesso.

Proposition 3.8.4 (Errore di approssimazione). *Se E_i sono indipendenti e sia $N \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$, allora l'errore di approssimazione che si fa nell'utilizzare la*

poisson per stimare la probabilità di un dato set di interi non negativi $I \subset \mathbb{N}$, è dato dalla seguente:

$$\mathbb{P}(X \in I) - \mathbb{P}(N \in I) \leq \min\left(1, \frac{1}{\lambda}\right) \sum_{i=1}^n p_i^2 \quad (3.43)$$

Proof. Anche questa è per ora complessa (necessita di una tecnica chiamata metodo di Stein). \square

Remark 139. La 3.43 fornisce un limite superiore dell'errore commesso nell'utilizzare una approssimazione di Poisson: non solo per l'intera distribuzione (se $I = \mathbb{N}$) ma per qualsiasi suo sottoinsieme. Altresì precisa quanto i p_i dovrebbero essere piccoli: vogliamo che $\sum_{i=1}^n p_i^2$ sia molto piccolo, o quanto meno lo sia rispetto a λ .

3.8.6 Legami con la binomiale

Remark 140. La relazione tra Poisson e Binomiale è simile a quella intercorrente tra Binomiale e Ipergeometrica: possiamo andare dalla Poisson alla binomiale condizionando, e viceversa dalla Binomiale alla Poisson prendendo un limite. Prima un risultato strumentale.

Proposition 3.8.5 (Somma di Poisson indipendenti). *Siano $X \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda_1)$ e $Y \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda_2)$ vc indipendenti. Allora $X + Y \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)$*

Proof. Per ottenere la PMF di $X + Y$ condizioniamo su X e utilizziamo il teorema delle probabilità totali

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X + Y = k) &= \sum_{j=0}^k \mathbb{P}(X + Y = k | X = j) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = j) \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^k \mathbb{P}(Y = k - j | X = j) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = j) \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \sum_{j=0}^k \mathbb{P}(Y = k - j) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = j) \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^k \frac{e^{-\lambda_2} \lambda_2^{k-j}}{(k-j)!} \frac{e^{-\lambda_1} \lambda_1^j}{(j)!} \\ &= \frac{e^{-(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)}}{k!} \sum_{j=0}^k \binom{k}{j} \lambda_1^j \lambda_2^{k-j} \\ &\stackrel{(2)}{=} \frac{e^{-(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)} (\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)^k}{k!} = \text{Pois}(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2) \end{aligned}$$

con (1) data l'indipendenza e in (2) si è utilizzato il teorema binomiale $(a+b)^n = \sum_{i=0}^n \binom{n}{i} a^i b^{n-i}$ \square

Remark 141. A intuito se vi sono due tipi di eventi che accadono ai rate λ_1 e λ_2 indipendentemente, allora il rate complessivo di eventi è $\lambda_1 + \lambda_2$.

3.8.6.1 Dalla Poisson alla binomiale

Proposition 3.8.6. *Se $X \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda_1)$ e $Y \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda_2)$ sono indipendenti, allora la distribuzione condizionata di X dato che $XY = n$ è $\text{Bin}(n, \lambda_1/(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2))$.*

Proof. Utilizziamo la regola di Bayes per calcolare la PMF condizionata $\mathbb{P}(X = x|X + Y = n)$:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(X = x|X + Y = n) &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(X + Y = n|X = x) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x)}{\mathbb{P}(X + Y = n)} \\ &= \frac{\mathbb{P}(Y = n - x|X = x) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x)}{\mathbb{P}(X + Y = n)} \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \frac{\mathbb{P}(Y = n - x) \cdot \mathbb{P}(X = x)}{\mathbb{P}(X + Y = n)}\end{aligned}$$

con (1) per indipendenza delle due. Ora sostituendo le PMF di X, Y e $X + Y$; questa al denominatore è distribuita come $\text{Pois}(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)$ per proposizione 3.8.5. Si ha:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(X = k|X + Y = n) &= \frac{\left(\frac{e^{-\lambda_2} \lambda_2^{n-k}}{(n-k)!}\right) \left(\frac{e^{-\lambda_1} \lambda_1^k}{k!}\right)}{\frac{e^{-(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)} (\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)^n}{n!}} = \frac{\frac{e^{-(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)} \cdot \lambda_1^k \cdot \lambda_2^{n-k}}{k!(n-k)!}}{\frac{e^{-(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)} \cdot (\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)^n}{n!}} \\ &= \frac{e^{-(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)} \cdot \lambda_1^k \cdot \lambda_2^{n-k}}{k!(n-k)!} \cdot \frac{n!}{e^{-(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)} \cdot (\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)^n} \\ &= \frac{n!}{k!(n-k)!} \cdot \frac{\lambda_1^k \cdot \lambda_2^{n-k}}{(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)^n} \\ &= \binom{n}{k} \left(\frac{\lambda_1^k}{\lambda_1 + \lambda_2}\right)^k \left(\frac{\lambda_2^{n-k}}{\lambda_1 + \lambda_2}\right)^{n-k} \\ &= \text{Bin}\left(n, \frac{\lambda_1}{\lambda_1 + \lambda_2}\right)\end{aligned}$$

□

3.8.6.2 Dalla binomiale alla Poisson

Remark 142. Viceversa se prendiamo il limite della $\text{Bin}(n, p)$ per $n \rightarrow \infty$ e $p \rightarrow 0$ con np fisso arriviamo alla Poisson.

Proposition 3.8.7 (Approssimazione Poissoniana della binomiale). *Se $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$ e facciamo tendere $n \rightarrow \infty$, $p \rightarrow 0$ ma $\lambda = np$ rimane fisso, allora la PMF di X converge a $\text{Pois}(\lambda)$.*

La stessa conclusione si ha se $n \rightarrow \infty$, $p \rightarrow 0$ ed np converge ad una costante λ .

Remark 143. Questo è un *caso speciale* del paradigma di Poisson dove E_i sono indipendenti e hanno la stessa probabilità, quindi $\sum_{i=1}^n I_{E_i}$ ha distribuzione binomiale. In questo caso speciale possiamo dimostrare che l'approssimazione di Poisson ha senso limitandoci a prendere il limite della Binomiale.

Proof. Effettueremo la dimostrazione per $\lambda = np$ fisso (considerando $p = \lambda/n$), mostrando che la PMF $\text{Bin}(n, p)$ converge alla $\text{Pois}(\lambda)$. Per $0 \leq x \leq n$:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(X = x) &= \binom{n}{x} p^x (1-p)^{n-x} \\ &= \frac{n(n-1) \cdots (n-x+1)}{x!} \left(\frac{\lambda}{n}\right)^x \left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n}\right)^n \left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n}\right)^{-x} \\ &= \frac{\lambda^x}{x!} \frac{n(n-1) \cdots (n-x+1)}{n^x} \left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n}\right)^n \left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n}\right)^{-x}\end{aligned}$$

Per $n \rightarrow \infty$ con k fisso

$$\begin{aligned}& \frac{\overbrace{n(n-1) \cdots (n-x+1)}^{x \text{ termini}}}{n^x} \stackrel{(1)}{=} \frac{n \cdot n(1 - \frac{1}{n}) \cdots n(1 - \frac{x-1}{n})}{n^x} \rightarrow 1 \\ & \left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n}\right)^n \rightarrow e^{-\lambda} \\ & \left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n}\right)^{-k} = \left[\left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n}\right)^n\right]^{-\frac{k}{n}} \rightarrow e^{-\frac{k}{n}} = 1\end{aligned}$$

dove in (1) abbiamo raccolto un n a partire dal secondo fattore, lasciando fuori parentesi k n che si moltiplicano. Pertanto

$$\mathbb{P}(X = x) \rightarrow \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} = \text{Pois}(\lambda)$$

□

Remark 144. Il precedente risultato implica che se n è grande, p piccolo e np moderato, possiamo approssimare $\text{Bin}(n, p)$ con $\text{Pois}(np)$; come visto in precedenza l'errore nell'approssimare $\mathbb{P}(X \in I)$ con $\mathbb{P}(N \in I)$ per $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$ e $N \sim \text{Pois}(np)$ è al massimo $\min(p, np^2)$.

Example 3.8.1. Il proprietario di un sito vuole studiare la distribuzione del numero di visitatori. Ogni giorno un milione di persone in maniera indipendente decide se visitare il sito o meno, con probabilità $p = 2 \times 10^{-1}$. Fornire una approssimazione della probabilità di avere almeno tre visitatori al giorno.

Se $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$ è il numero di visitatori con $n = 10^6$, fare i calcoli con la binomiale va incontro a difficoltà computazionali ed errori numerici del pc (dato che n è largo e p molto basso). Ma data la situazione con n largo p basso e $np = 2$ moderato, $\text{Pois}(2)$ è una buona approssimazione. Questo porta a

$$\mathbb{P}(X \geq 3) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(X < 3) \approx 1 - e^{-2} - e^{-2} \cdot 2 - e^{-2} \cdot \frac{2^2}{2!} = 1 - 5e^{-2} \approx 0.3233$$

che è una approssimazione molto accurata.

3.8.7 Processo di Poisson

Definition 3.8.2 (Processo di Poisson). È una insieme di prove E_i che si possono verificare ciascuna in un dato arco temporale $[0, T]$. Le prove sono svolte nelle medesime condizioni e soddisfano di assiomi:

- il verificarsi di E nell'intervallo (t_1, t_2) è indipendente dal verificarsi di E nell'intervallo (t_3, t_4) (se gli intervalli non si sovrappongono);
- la probabilità del verificarsi di E in un intervallo infinitesimo $(t_0, t_0 + dt)$ è proporzionale ad un parametro $\lambda > 0$ che caratterizza la prova;
- la probabilità che due eventi si verifichino nello stesso intervallo di tempo è un infinitesimo di ordine superiore rispetto alla probabilità che se ne verifichi soltanto uno.

3.9 Discrete uniform

3.9.1 Definition

Remark 145. La prova che genera la vc Uniforme discreta si può assimilare all'estrazione di una pallina da un'urna che contiene n palline identiche numerate da 1 a n . Viene in genere utilizzata quanto tutti i risultati dell'esperimento sono equiprobabili

Definition 3.9.1 (Uniforme discreta). Il numero X della pallina estratta dall'urna contenente n palline numerate (da 1 a n) si distribuisce come Uniforme discreta $X \sim \text{DUnif}(n)$.

3.9.2 Functions

Remark 146 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$\begin{aligned} R_X &= \{1, \dots, n\} \\ \Theta &= \{n \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}\} \end{aligned}$$

Proposition 3.9.1 (Funzione di massa di probabilità).

$$p_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X = x) = \frac{1}{n} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (3.44)$$

Definition 3.9.2 (Funzione di ripartizione).

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{se } x < 1 \\ \frac{k}{n} & \text{se } k \leq x < k+1, (k = 1, 2, \dots, n-1) \\ 1 & \text{se } x \geq n \end{cases} \quad (3.45)$$

Remark 147. La funzione di ripartizione è nulla in $(-\infty; 1)$ ed è una funzione a gradini di altezza costante pari a $1/n$, in corrispondenza di ogni valore intero $1 \leq x \leq n$ e vale 1 in $[n; +\infty)$.

3.9.3 Moments

Proposition 3.9.2 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{n+1}{2} \quad (3.46)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = \frac{n^2-1}{12} \quad (3.47)$$

$$\text{Asym}(X) = 0 \quad (3.48)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = 1.8 \quad (3.49)$$

Proof.

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \sum_{x=1}^n x \frac{1}{n} = \frac{1}{n}(1+2+\dots+n) = \frac{1}{n} \frac{n(n+1)}{2} = \frac{n+1}{2}$$

□

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var}[X] &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - [\mathbb{E}[x]]^2 = \left(\sum_{x=1}^n x^2 \frac{1}{n} \right) - \left(\frac{n+1}{2} \right)^2 \\ &= \left(\frac{1}{n}(1^2+2^2+\dots+n^2) \right) - \left(\frac{n+1}{2} \right)^2 \\ &= \left(\frac{1}{n} \cdot \frac{n(n+1)(2n+1)}{6} \right) - \left(\frac{n^2+1+2n}{4} \right) \\ &= \left(\frac{(n+1)(2n+1)}{6} \right) - \left(\frac{n^2+1+2n}{4} \right) \\ &= \frac{2(2n^2+2n+n+1) - 3(n^2+1+2n)}{12} \\ &= \frac{4n^2+4n+2n+2-3n^2-3-6n}{12} \\ &= \frac{n^2-1}{12} \end{aligned}$$

□

Chapter 4

Absolute continuous random variables

4.1 Logistica

4.1.1 Origine/definizione

Remark 148. Viene utilizzata per modelli di crescita di grandezze nel tempo, dove la crescita segue le fasi di crescita esponenziale, saturazione e arresto. Un buon modello per rappresentare fenomeni di questo tipo è rappresentato dalla funzione di ripartizione logistica.

Remark 149. Deriva il nome dall'avere la funzione di ripartizione che soddisfa l'equazione logistica: $F'(x) = \frac{1}{s}F(x)(1 - F(x))$.

Remark 150. E' matematicamente semplice e ci permette di focalizzarci su aspetti non numerici; è altresì importante nella regressione logistica.

4.1.2 Funzioni

Definition 4.1.1 (Funzione di ripartizione). Ha CDF

$$F_X(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \frac{e^x}{1 + e^x} = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-x}}, \quad x \in \mathbb{R} \quad (4.1)$$

Remark 151. Si trovano entrambe le definizioni (si passa dall'una all'altra moltiplicando/dividendo a numeratore e denominatore per e^x)

Definition 4.1.2 (Funzione di densità). Derivando entrambe le espressioni si hanno, equivalentemente:

$$f_x(x) = \frac{e^x}{(1 + e^x)^2} = \frac{e^{-x}}{(1 + e^{-x})^2} \quad (4.2)$$

4.1.3 Versione generale

Remark 152 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = \mathbb{R} \\ \Theta = \{\mu \in \mathbb{R}, s \in \mathbb{R} : s > 0\}$$

Definition 4.1.3 (Funzione di ripartizione). La funzione di densità di una vc $X \sim \text{Logistic}(\mu, \sigma)$ è

$$F_X(x) = \frac{e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}}{\left(1 + e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}\right)} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.3)$$

Definition 4.1.4 (Funzione di densità). La funzione di densità di una vc $X \sim \text{Logistic}(\mu, \sigma)$ è

$$f_X(x) = \frac{e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}}{\sigma \left(1 + e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}\right)^2} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.4)$$

Proposition 4.1.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= \mu \\ \text{Var}[X] &= \frac{\pi^2}{3} \sigma^2 \end{aligned}$$

TODO: perché la varianza non è σ^2 applicando le regole su trasf lineari?

Mia dimostrazione, controllare. Sia $Z \sim \text{Logistic}(0, 1)$ e sia $X = \sigma Z + \mu$, con σ parametro di scala e μ di posizione. Allora si ha che

$$Z = \frac{X - \mu}{\sigma} \sim \text{Logistic}(0, 1)$$

Per cui possiamo scrivere che

$$F_X(x) = \frac{e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}}{1 + e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}}$$

Derivando per ottenere $f_X(x)$ si ha

$$\begin{aligned} f_X(x) &= \frac{\left(e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}} \cdot \frac{1}{\sigma}\right) \left(1 + e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}\right) - \left(e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}} \cdot \frac{1}{\sigma}\right) \left(e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}\right)}{\left(1 + e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}\right)^2} = \frac{\left(e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}} \cdot \frac{1}{\sigma}\right) \left(1 + e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}} - e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}\right)}{\left(1 + e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}\right)^2} \\ &= \frac{e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}}{\sigma \left(1 + e^{\frac{x-\mu}{\sigma}}\right)^2} \end{aligned}$$

□

```
par(mfrow = c(1,2))
## mu <- c(5, 9, 9, 6, 2)
## s  <- c(2, 3, 4, 2, 1)
mu <- c(0, 2, 2, 5, 5)
s  <- c(1, 3, 4, 3, 4)

tmp <- Map(function(mu, s, add, col) {
```

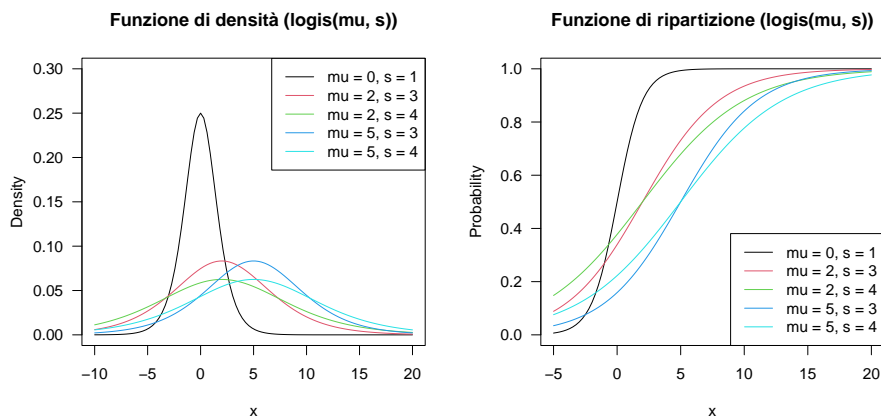


Figure 4.1: Distribuzione logistica

```

plot_fun(function(x) dlogis(x, location = mu, scale = s),
  from = -10, to = 20,
  cartesian_plane = FALSE,
  add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 0.3),
  ylab = 'Density', las = 1,
  main = 'Funzione di densità (logis(mu, s))')
}, as.list(mu), as.list(s), as.list(c(F, T, T, T, T)), as.list(1:5))
leg <- unlist(Map(function(mu, s) sprintf('mu = %d, s = %d', mu, s), mu, s))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:5, lty = 'solid')

tmp <- Map(function(mu, s, add, col) {
  plot_fun(function(x) plogis(x, location = mu, scale = s),
    from = -5, to = 20,
    cartesian_plane = FALSE,
    add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 1),
    ylab = 'Probability', las = 1,
    main = 'Funzione di ripartizione (logis(mu, s))')
}, as.list(mu), as.list(s), as.list(c(F, T, T, T, T)), as.list(1:5))
leg <- unlist(Map(function(mu, s) sprintf('mu = %d, s = %d', mu, s), mu, s))
legend('bottomright', legend = leg, col = 1:5, lty = 'solid')

```

4.2 Uniforme continua

Remark 153. È una vc continua X definita sul supporto (a, b) , con $a < b$ ed ed esiti aventi la medesima densità, indicata con $X \sim \text{Unif}(a, b)$

Remark 154. Una formulazione usuale per tale modello probabilistico è la uniforme continua sull'intervallo con $a = 0, b = 1$.

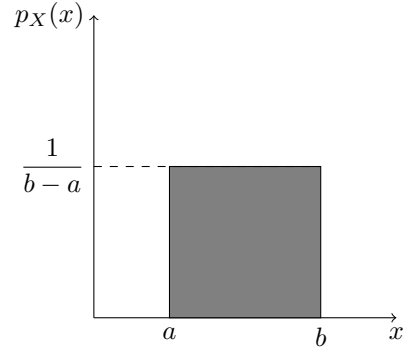


Figure 4.2: Uniforme continua

Remark 155 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = [a, b]$$

$$\Theta = \{a, b \in \mathbb{R}, a < b\}$$

Definition 4.2.1 (Funzione di densità). In figura 4.2

$$f_X(x) = \frac{1}{b-a} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.5)$$

Proposition 4.2.1. *L'area è 1.*

Proof.

$$(b-a) \cdot \frac{1}{(b-a)} = 1$$

□

Definition 4.2.2 (Funzione di ripartizione).

$$F_X(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{per } x \leq a \\ \frac{x-a}{b-a} & \text{se } a < x < b \\ 1 & \text{per } x \geq b \end{cases} \quad (4.6)$$

Proposition 4.2.2 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{a+b}{2} \quad (4.7)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = \frac{(b-a)^2}{12} \quad (4.8)$$

$$\text{Asym}(X) = 0 \quad (4.9)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = 1.8 \quad (4.10)$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[X] &= \int_a^b x \frac{1}{b-a} dx = \left[\frac{x^2}{2(b-a)} \right]_a^b \\ &= \left(\frac{b^2}{2(b-a)} + c \right) - \left(\frac{a^2}{2(b-a)} + c \right) \\ &= \frac{b^2 - a^2}{2(b-a)} = \frac{a+b}{2}\end{aligned}$$

□

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Var}[X] &= \left(\int_a^b x^2 \frac{1}{b-a} dx \right) - \left(\frac{a+b}{2} \right)^2 \\ &= \left[\frac{x^3}{3(b-a)} \right]_a^b - \left(\frac{a+b}{2} \right)^2 \\ &= \left(\frac{b^3}{3(b-a)} + c \right) - \left(\frac{a^3}{3(b-a)} + c \right) - \left(\frac{a+b}{2} \right)^2 \\ &= \frac{b^3 - a^3}{3(b-a)} - \frac{(a+b)^2}{4} \\ &= \frac{(b-a)(a^2 + b^2 + ab)}{3(b-a)} - \frac{(a+b)^2}{4} \\ &= \frac{a^2 + b^2 + ab}{3} - \frac{a^2 + b^2 + 2ab}{4} \\ &= \frac{4a^2 + 4b^2 + 4ab - 3a^2 - 3b^2 - 6ab}{12} \\ &= \frac{a^2 + b^2 - 2ab}{12} = \frac{(a-b)^2}{12} = \frac{(b-a)^2}{12}\end{aligned}$$

□

Remark 156. Si tratta di una variabile simmetrica e platicurtica (ovvero con una distribuzione molto piatta).

4.3 Esponenziale

Remark 157. L'esponenziale è generalmente usata per fenomeni di cui interessa un tempo/durata t (di vita, resistenza, funzionamento).

La derivazione può avvenire se si ipotizza una funzione di rischio/azzardo costante $H(t) = \lambda > 0$, con λ tasso di occorrenza dell'evento (reciproco del numero di eventi per unità di tempo).

Remark 158 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$\begin{aligned}R_X &= \{x \in \mathbb{R} : x > 0\} \\ \Theta &= \{\lambda \in \mathbb{R} : \lambda > 0\}\end{aligned}$$

Definition 4.3.1 (Distribuzione esponenziale). Se $H(t) = \lambda > 0$ la funzione di ripartizione si ricava dalla 2.25 come

$$\begin{aligned} F_X(t) &= 1 - \exp\left(-\int_0^t H(w) dw\right) = 1 - \exp\left(-\int_0^t \lambda dw\right) \\ &= 1 - \exp(-\lambda t) \end{aligned}$$

Definition 4.3.2 (Funzione di ripartizione).

$$F_X(x) = \begin{cases} 1 - \exp(-\lambda x) & \text{per } x \geq 0 \\ 0 & \text{per } x < 0 \end{cases} \quad (4.11)$$

Remark 159. La funzione di densità si ottiene derivando dalla 4.11; pertanto una vc continua X si dice vc Esponenziale con parametro $\lambda > 0$, e si scrive $X \sim \text{Exp}(\lambda)$ se caratterizzata dalla seguente funzione di densità.

Definition 4.3.3 (Funzione di densità).

$$f_X(x) = \lambda \exp(-\lambda x) \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.12)$$

Proposition 4.3.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{1}{\lambda} \quad (4.13)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = \frac{1}{\lambda^2} \quad (4.14)$$

$$\text{Asym}(X) = 2 \quad (4.15)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = 9 \quad (4.16)$$

Remark 160 (Forma distribuzione). Tale funzione è decrescente a partire da $x = 0$, in corrispondenza del quale si registra la moda; è asimmetrica positiva e fortemente leptocurtica (a punta), con asimmetria e curtosi costanti al variare di λ . (figura 4.3)

```
par(mfrow = c(1,2))
lambda <- c(0.5, 1, 1.5)
tmp <- Map(function(l, cp, add, col) {
  plot_fun(function(x) dexp(x, rate = l), from = 0, to = 5,
            cartesian_plane = cp, add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 1.5),
            ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'Densità')
}, as.list(lambda), as.list(c(F, F, F)), as.list(c(F, T, T)), as.list(1:3))
legend('topright', legend = sprintf("lambda = %.1f", lambda),
       col = 1:3, lty = 'solid' )

tmp <- Map(function(l, cp, add, col) {
  plot_fun(function(x) pexp(x, rate = l), from = 0, to = 5,
            cartesian_plane = cp, add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 1),
            ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'Ripartizione')
}, as.list(lambda), as.list(c(F, F, F)), as.list(c(F, T, T)), as.list(1:3))
legend('bottomright', legend = sprintf("lambda = %.1f", lambda),
       col = 1:3, lty = 'solid' )
```

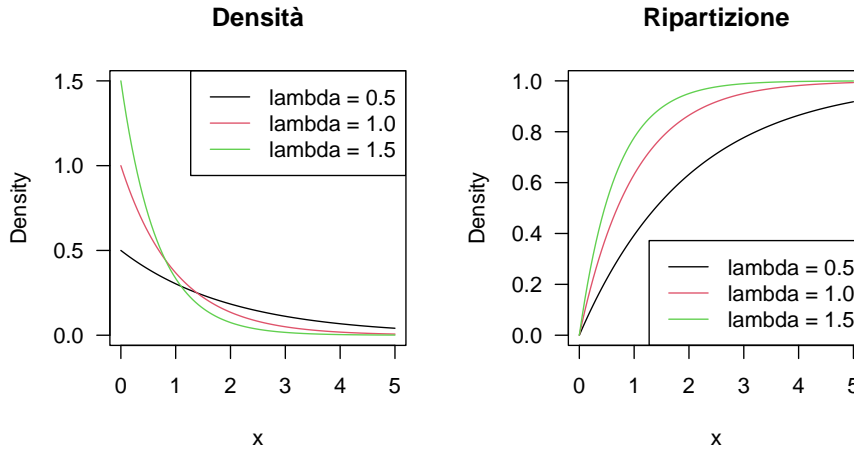


Figure 4.3: Distribuzione esponenziale

Remark 161. La vc Esponenziale presenta una struttura molto semplice ma rigida, per cui non si adatta facilmente a tutte le situazioni reali; infatti, talvolta non è realistico assumere che la funzione di rischio si costanti rispetto al tempo. Pertanto si hanno almeno due generalizzazioni: la Weibull e la Gamma.

4.4 Normale/Gaussiana

Remark 162. Viene utilizzata come prima approssimazione per descrivere variabili casuali a valori reali che tendono a concentrarsi attorno a un singolo valor medio.

Remark 163. Una vc continua si dice vc Normale con parametri μ e σ^2 , e la si indica con $X \sim N(\mu, \sigma^2)$ se è definita su tutto l'asse reale e presenta la seguente funzione di densità.

Remark 164 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = \{\mathbb{R}\}$$

$$\Theta = \{\mu \in \mathbb{R}; \sigma^2 \in \mathbb{R} : \sigma^2 > 0\}$$

Definition 4.4.1 (Funzione di densità).

$$f_X(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\sigma^2}} \cdot e^{-\frac{1}{2} \frac{(x-\mu)^2}{\sigma^2}} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.17)$$

Remark 165 (Forma della distribuzione). Ha una forma campanulare e simmetrica rispetto al punto di ascissa $x = \mu$, è crescente in $(-\infty, \mu)$ e decrescente in (μ, ∞) . In corrispondenza di μ $f_X(x)$ ha il massimo (perché l'esponente negativo è minimo). Pertanto μ è il valore centrale la moda, mediana e valore medio della vc.

Si dimostra che $f_X(x)$ presenta due flessi in corrispondenza di $x = \mu \pm \sigma$. Ha come asintoto l'asse x

μ è un parametro di posizione mentre σ^2 misura la dispersione attorno a μ . La modifica di μ a parità di σ^2 implica una traslazione della funzione di densità lungo l'asse x ; invece, al crescere di σ a parità di μ , i flessi si allontanano da μ e la funzione di den attribuisce maggiore probabilità ai valori lontani dal valore centrale (e viceversa al diminuire di σ^2). (figura 4.4)

Definition 4.4.2 (Normale standardizzata). Se $X \sim N(\mu, \sigma^2)$, la trasformazione lineare $Z = (X - \mu)/\sigma$ definisce la vc Normale standardizzata $Z \sim N(0, 1)$

Definition 4.4.3 (Funzione di densità (Normale standardizzata)).

$$\phi(z) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \exp\left(-\frac{z^2}{2}\right) \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.18)$$

```
params <- list(c('mu' = 0, 's2' = 1),
              c('mu' = 2, 's2' = 0.3),
              c('mu' = 4, 's2' = 4))

tmp <- Map(function(p, add, col) {
  ## browser()
  plot_fun(function(x) dnorm(x, mean = p["mu"], sd = sqrt(p["s2"])),
            from = -3, to = 10,
            cartesian_plane = FALSE,
            add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 0.8),
            ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'N(mu, sigma^2)'
          ),
  params, as.list(c(F, T, T)), as.list(1:3))

leg <- unlist(lapply(params, function(x)
  sprintf('mu = %.1f, sigma^2 = %.1f', x['mu'], x['s2']))))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:3, lty = 'solid')
```

Definition 4.4.4 (Funzione di ripartizione (Normale standardizzata)).

$$\Phi(z) = \int_{-\infty}^z \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \exp\left(-\frac{w^2}{2}\right) dw \quad (4.19)$$

Remark 166. La funzione di ripartizione della vc Z non ammette una formulazione esplicita ed è necessario predisporre delle tavole che per opportuni valori di z forniscano l'integrale con sufficiente accuratezza.

Remark 167. Sfruttando la simmetria della funzione di densità, è sufficiente conoscere $\Phi(z)$ per i soli valori di $z > 0$. Infatti $\Phi(0) = 0.5$ ed inoltre:

$$\Phi(-z) = 1 - \Phi(z) \quad \forall z \geq 0 \quad (4.20)$$

Remark 168. La conoscenza della funzione di ripartizione della vc $Z \sim N(0, 1)$ è sufficiente per calcolare la probabilità di qualsiasi vc $X \sim N(\mu, \sigma^2)$ mediante

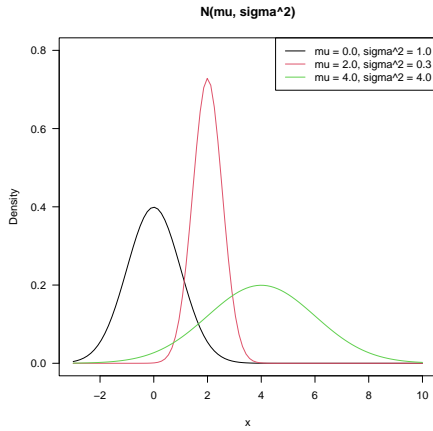


Figure 4.4: Distribuzione normale

una semplice trasformazione:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(x_0 < X \leq x_1) &= \mathbb{P}\left(\frac{x_0 - \mu}{\sigma} < \underbrace{\frac{X - \mu}{\sigma}}_Z \leq \frac{x_1 - \mu}{\sigma}\right) \\ &= \Phi\left(\frac{x_1 - \mu}{\sigma}\right) - \Phi\left(\frac{x_0 - \mu}{\sigma}\right)\end{aligned}$$

In pratica per calcolare la probabilità che una v.c. normale assuma valori in un intervallo basta standardizzare gli estremi dell'intervallo ed utilizzare le tavole di $\Phi(z)$.

Proposition 4.4.1 (Momenti caratteristici (Normale standardizzata)).

$$\mathbb{E}[Z] = 0 \quad (4.21)$$

$$\text{Var}[Z] = 1 \quad (4.22)$$

$$\text{Asym}(Z) = 0 \quad (4.23)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(Z) = 3 \quad (4.24)$$

Proposition 4.4.2 (Momenti caratteristici (Normale)). Da $X = \mu + \sigma Z$ si ha

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \mu \quad (4.25)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = \sigma^2 \quad (4.26)$$

$$\text{Asym}(X) = 0 \quad (4.27)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = 3 \quad (4.28)$$

Remark 169. Nel prosieguo tratteremo della v.c. Normale standardizzata, per semplicità.

Proposition 4.4.3. Se $X_i \sim N(\mu_i, \sigma_i^2)$, allora:

$$\sum_{i=1}^n a_i X_i \sim N\left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i \mu_i, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i^2 \sigma_i^2\right)$$

Remark 170. La famiglia delle vc normali è chiusa rispetto ad ogni combinazione lineare: in particolare la combinazione lineare di vc normali e indipendenti è ancora una vc normale che ha per valore medio la combinazione lineare dei valori medi e per varianza la combinazione lineare delle varianze con i quadrati dei coefficienti (proprietà riproduttiva della vc normale).

Example 4.4.1 (Esame vecchio viroli). A random variable X is distributed according to $N(0, 2)$ where 2 is the variance. What is the distribution of $Y = 2X$? Il risultato è $Y \sim N(0, 8)$ (come confermato dal Bigo).

Example 4.4.2 (Esame vecchio viroli). A random variable X is distributed according to $N(-1, 1)$. What is the distribution of $Y = -2X + 1$. Correct answer is $Y \sim N(3, 4)$

Example 4.4.3 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let $X \sim N(0, 2)$ and $Y \sim N(1, 1)$ be independent random variables where the parameters in the bracket are the expectation and the variance. What is the distribution of $Z = 2X + Y$

1. $Z \sim N(1, 9)$
2. $Z \sim N(1, 5)$
3. not possible to determine
4. $Z \sim N(1, 2)$

should be the first

4.5 Gamma

Remark 171. Viene utilizzata quando si deve verificare la lunghezza dell'intervallo di tempo fino all'istante in cui si verifica la n -esima manifestazione di un evento aleatorio di interesse.

Similmente alla Beta è chiamata così perché coinvolge l'omonima funzione matematica.

Remark 172 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = \{x \in \mathbb{R} : x > 0\}$$

$$\Theta = \{n, \lambda \in \mathbb{R} : n, \lambda > 0\}$$

Definition 4.5.1 (Funzione di densità). Una vc continua X si distribuisce come una Gamma con parametri $n > 0, \lambda > 0$, indicata con $X \sim \text{Gamma}(n, \lambda)$, se presenta una funzione di densità come la:

$$f_X(x) = \frac{\lambda^n}{\Gamma(n)} \cdot x^{n-1} \exp(-\lambda x) \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.29)$$

Definition 4.5.2 (Funzione Gamma). È definita come

$$\Gamma(n) = \int_0^{+\infty} x^{n-1} e^{-x} dx \quad (4.30)$$

e presenta le seguenti proprietà: se $n \in \mathbb{R}, n > 1$, $\Gamma(n) = (n-1)\Gamma(n-1)$ (ossia è ricorsiva); se $n \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$, $\Gamma(n) = (n-1)!$; ha valore notevole $\Gamma(1/2) = \sqrt{\pi}$.

Remark 173 (Funzione di ripartizione). Non si può definire una funzione di ripartizione perché questa dipende dalla funzione Γ (a meno che n sia intero).

Proposition 4.5.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{n}{\lambda} \quad (4.31)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = \frac{n}{\lambda^2} \quad (4.32)$$

$$\text{Asym}(X) = \frac{2}{\sqrt{n}} \quad (4.33)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = 3 + \frac{6}{n} \quad (4.34)$$

Remark 174 (Forma della distribuzione). λ è un parametro di scala mentre n determina la forma della distribuzione. All'aumentare del parametro λ la distribuzione si concentra sui valori più piccoli. Quando $n \rightarrow \infty$ la distribuzione diviene simmetrica e di forma campanulare (curtosi pari a 3). (figura 4.5)

```
params1 <- list(c('n' = 1, 'lambda' = 1),
               c('n' = 2, 'lambda' = 1),
               c('n' = 3, 'lambda' = 1))

params2 <- list(c('n' = 2, 'lambda' = 1),
               c('n' = 2, 'lambda' = 2),
               c('n' = 2, 'lambda' = 3))

par(mfrow = c(1,2))
tmp <- Map(function(p, add, col) {
  ## browser()
  plot_fun(function(x) dgamma(x, shape = p["n"], rate = p['lambda']),
            from = 0, to = 6,
            cartesian_plane = FALSE,
            add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 1),
            ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'Gamma(n, 1)')
}, params1, as.list(c(F, T, T)), as.list(1:3))
leg <- unlist(lapply(params1, function(x)
  sprintf('n = %d', x['n']))))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:3, lty = 'solid' )

tmp <- Map(function(p, add, col) {
  ## browser()
  plot_fun(function(x) dgamma(x, shape = p["n"], rate = p['lambda']),
            from = 0, to = 6,
            cartesian_plane = FALSE,
            add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 1.2),
            ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'Gamma(2, lambda)')
}, params2, as.list(c(F, T, T)), as.list(1:3))
leg <- unlist(lapply(params2, function(x)
  sprintf('lambda = %d', x['lambda']))))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:3, lty = 'solid' )
```

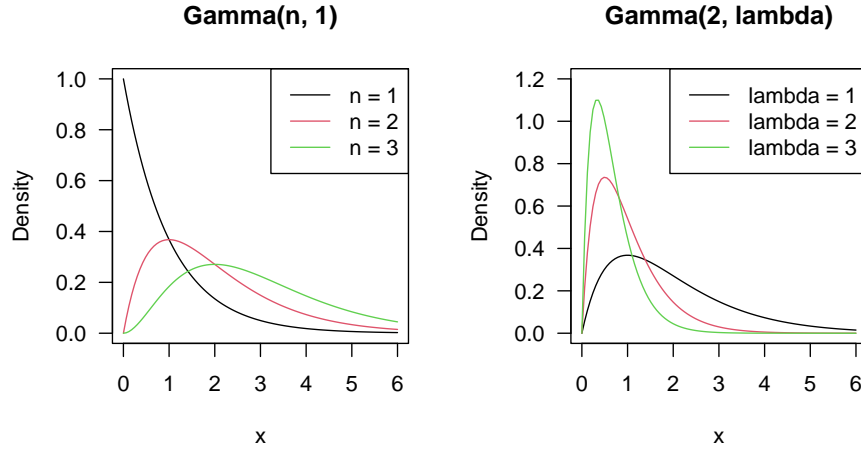


Figure 4.5: Distribuzione gamma

Remark 175. Si nota che se $n = 1$, la distribuzione gamma diviene una esponenziale, ovvero $\text{Gamma}(1, \lambda) \sim \text{Exp}(\lambda)$; pertanto la gamma è una generalizzazione della esponenziale.

Remark 176. Altro caso particolare, se $n = \frac{\nu}{2}$ (con $\nu \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$, numero dei gradi di libertà) e $\lambda = \frac{1}{2}$ la distribuzione Gamma coincide con la Chi-quadrato.

Proposition 4.5.2. *La gamma gode della proprietà riproduttiva nel senso che la somma di gamma indipendenti ancora una gamma:*

$$\sum \text{Gamma}(n_i, \lambda) \sim \text{Gamma}\left(\sum_i n_i, \lambda\right) \quad (4.35)$$

4.6 Chi-quadrato

Remark 177. La somma di ν vc normali standardizzate indipendenti ed elevate al quadrato è una vc continua sul supporto $(0, +\infty)$ che si distribuisce come una vc Chi-quadrato con ν gradi di libertà

$$\sum_{i=1}^{\nu} Z_i^2 \sim \chi_{\nu}^2 \quad (4.36)$$

Remark 178 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

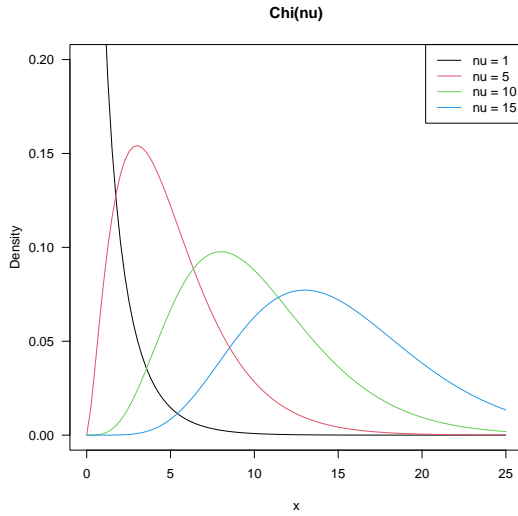
$$R_X = \{x \in \mathbb{R} : x > 0\}$$

$$\Theta = \{\nu \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}\}$$

Definition 4.6.1 (Funzione di densità).

$$f_X(x) = \frac{1}{2^{(\frac{\nu}{2})} \Gamma(\frac{\nu}{2})} x^{(\frac{\nu}{2}-1)} e^{(-\frac{x}{2})} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.37)$$

con $x > 0$

Figure 4.6: Distribuzione χ^2

Remark 179. Anche se ν può esser qualsiasi numero reale positivo, in pratica le applicazioni hanno tipicamente ν intero positivo.

Remark 180 (Forma della distribuzione). La vc Chi-quadrato è asimmetrica positiva e, al crescere di $\nu \rightarrow \infty$, tende ad assumere una forma sempre più vicina alla Normale. La forma della funzione di densità è monotona decrescente a zero se $\nu \leq 2$; se $\nu > 2$, presenta un picco intermedio in corrispondenza della moda (pari a $\nu - 2$). (figura 4.6)

```
nu <- c(1, 5, 10, 15)
tmp <- Map(function(p, add, col) {
  ## browser()
  plot_fun(function(x) dchisq(x, df = p),
    from = 0, to = 25,
    cartesian_plane = FALSE,
    add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 0.2),
    ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'Chi(nu)')
}, nu, as.list(c(F, T, T, T)), as.list(1:4))
leg <- unlist(lapply(nu, function(x) sprintf('nu = %d', x)))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:4, lty = 'solid')
```

Proposition 4.6.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \nu \quad (4.38)$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = 2\nu \quad (4.39)$$

$$\text{Asym}(X) = \sqrt{\frac{8}{\nu}} \quad (4.40)$$

$$\text{Kurt}(X) = 3 + \frac{12}{\nu} \quad (4.41)$$

Proposition 4.6.2. *Anche la distribuzione Chi-quadrato gode della proprietà riproduttiva:*

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \chi_{\nu_i}^2 \sim \chi_{\sum_i \nu_i}^2$$

4.7 Beta

Remark 181. Viene utilizzata quando si vogliono definire a priori i valori possibili delle probabilità di successo per variabili Bernoulliane.

Remark 182 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$\begin{aligned} R_X &= [0, 1] \\ \Theta &= \{\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{R} : \alpha, \beta > 0\} \end{aligned}$$

Definition 4.7.1 (Funzione di densità). Una vc continua X si definisce Beta con due parametri $\alpha > 0, \beta > 0$, e la indichiamo con $X \sim \text{Beta}(\alpha, \beta)$ se la sua funzione di densità è:

$$f_X(x, \alpha, \beta) = \frac{x^{\alpha-1}(1-x)^{\beta-1}}{B(\alpha, \beta)} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.42)$$

Definition 4.7.2 (Funzione Beta). Definita come

$$B(\alpha, \beta) = \int_0^1 x^{\alpha-1}(1-x)^{\beta-1} \quad (4.43)$$

Presenta le seguenti proprietà

$$\begin{aligned} B(\alpha, \beta) &= B(\beta, \alpha) \\ B(\alpha, \beta) &= \frac{\Gamma(\alpha)\Gamma(\beta)}{\Gamma(\alpha+\beta)} = \frac{(\alpha-1)!(\beta-1)!}{(\alpha+\beta-1)!} \end{aligned}$$

Remark 183. Una vc Beta è definita nell'intervallo $[0, 1]$, ma effettuando la trasformazione $Y = X(b-a) + a$, la si può ricondurre all'intervallo $[a, b]$.

Proposition 4.7.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + \beta} \quad (4.44)$$

$$\text{Var}[x] = \frac{\alpha\beta}{(\alpha + \beta)^2(\alpha + \beta + 1)} \quad (4.45)$$

Remark 184 (Forma della distribuzione). La forma (figura 4.7) dipende dai parametri α, β :

- se $\alpha = \beta$ la distribuzione è simmetrica rispetto al valore centrale $x = 1/2$; nel caso particolare $\alpha = \beta = 1$, la distribuzione coincide con l'uniforme: $\text{Beta}(1, 1) \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$;
- altrimenti il segno di $\beta - \alpha$ denota l'asimmetria (es se negativo, perché $\alpha > \beta$, la coda è a sinistra, se positivo la coda a destra); scambiando α con β si inverte l'asse di simmetria.

```

p <- c(0.3, 0.7, 1, 4)
alphas <- p
betas <- p

par(mfrow = c(1,2))
tmp <- Map(function(a, b, add, col) {
  ## browser()
  plot_fun(function(x) dbeta(x, shape1 = a, shape2 = b),
    from = 0, to = 1,
    cartesian_plane = FALSE,
    add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 3.5),
    ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'Beta(alpha, beta)')
}, as.list(alphas), as.list(betas), as.list(c(F, T, T, T)), as.list(1:4))
leg <- unlist(lapply(p, function(x) sprintf('alpha = %.1f, beta = %.1f', x, x)))
legend('top', legend = leg, col = 1:4, lty = 'solid')

alphas <- c(2, 6, 0.1, 2)
betas <- c(6, 2, 2, 0.1)
tmp <- Map(function(a, b, add, col) {
  ## browser()
  plot_fun(function(x) dbeta(x, shape1 = a, shape2 = b),
    from = 0, to = 1,
    cartesian_plane = FALSE,
    add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 4),
    ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'Beta(alpha, beta)')
}, as.list(alphas), as.list(betas), as.list(c(F, T, T, T)), as.list(1:4))
leg <- unlist(Map(function(a, b) sprintf('alpha = %.1f, beta = %.1f', a, b),
  as.list(alphas), as.list(betas)))
legend('top', legend = leg, col = 1:4, lty = 'solid')

```

4.8 T di Student

Remark 185. Il suo uso è prettamente teorico, in quanto è la risultante di una trasformazione su due variabili, una normale e una chi quadrato.

Remark 186 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = \mathbb{R}$$

$$\Theta = \{g \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}\}$$

Definition 4.8.1 (Distribuzione T). Se $Z \sim N(0, 1)$ ed C è una distribuzione indipendente tale che $C \sim \chi_g^2$ allora si definisce vc di Student la seguente X :

$$X = \frac{Z}{\sqrt{C/g}} \sim T(g) \quad (4.46)$$

Definition 4.8.2 (Funzione di densità).

$$f_X(x) = \frac{\Gamma(\frac{g+1}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{g}{2})\sqrt{\pi g}} \left(1 + \frac{x^2}{g}\right)^{-\frac{g+1}{2}} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.47)$$

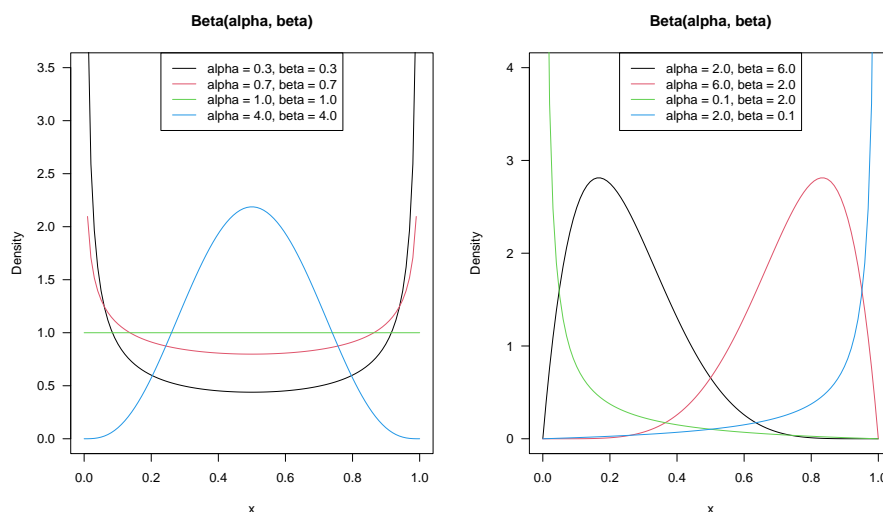


Figure 4.7: Distribuzione beta

Proposition 4.8.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[X] &= \frac{g}{g+1} \quad \text{se } g > 0 \\ \text{Var}[X] &= \frac{g}{(g+1)^2} \quad \text{se } g > 1 \\ \text{Kurt}(X) &= 3 + \frac{6}{g-4} \quad \text{se } g > 4\end{aligned}$$

Remark 187 (Forma della distribuzione). Per $g \rightarrow \infty$ si nota la convergenza alla normale standardizzata. Verso $g = 30$, l'approssimazione è già buona; per g via via inferiore permane qualche differenza (code più alte rispetto alla normale, moda e media più basse). (figura 4.8)

```
g <- c(1, 10, 40, NA)
tmp <- Map(function(g, add, col) {
  plot_fun(function(x) if (!is.na(g)) dt(x, df = g)
    else dnorm(x),
    from = -4, to = 4,
    cartesian_plane = FALSE,
    add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 0.4),
    ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'T(g)')
}, as.list(g), as.list(c(FALSE, TRUE, TRUE, TRUE)), as.list(1:4))
leg <- unlist(lapply(g, function(x)
  if (!is.na(x)) sprintf('T(%d)', x)
  else 'N(0, 1)'))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:4, lty = 'solid')
```

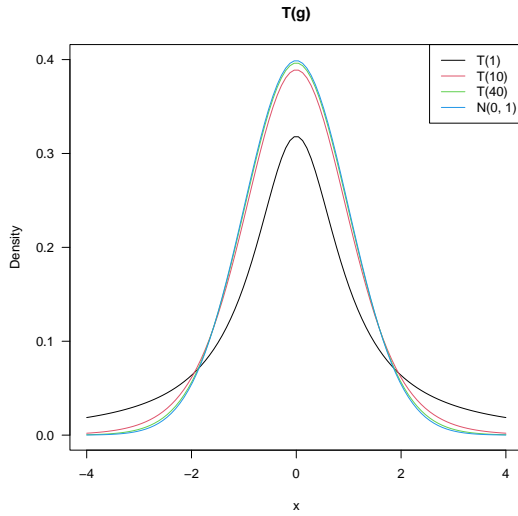



Figure 4.8: Distribuzione t

4.9 F di Fisher

Remark 188. Il suo uso è prettamente teorico, in quanto è risultate di una trasformazione. È la distribuzione che deriva dal rapporto tra due χ^2 quadrato indipendenti tra loro e divise per i rispettivi gradi di libertà.

Remark 189. Se $X_1 \sim \chi_{g_1}^2$ e $X_2 \sim \chi_{g_2}^2$, allora

$$X = \frac{X_1/g_1}{X_2/g_2} \sim F(g_1, g_2) \quad (4.48)$$

ovvero X si distribuisce come una F con g_1 e g_2 gradi di libertà.

Remark 190 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = \{x \in \mathbb{R} : x > 0\}$$

$$\Theta = \{g_1, g_2 \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}\}$$

Definition 4.9.1 (Funzione di densità).

$$f_X(x) = \frac{\Gamma(\frac{g_1+g_2}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{g_1}{2})\Gamma(\frac{g_2}{2})} \cdot \left(\frac{g_1}{g_2}\right)^{\frac{g_1}{2}} \cdot \frac{x^{(g_1-2)/2}}{\left(1 + \frac{g_1}{g_2}x\right)^{\frac{g_1+g_2}{2}}} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.49)$$

Remark 191 (Funzione di ripartizione). Anche per la F non vi è una forma chiusa della ripartizione e ci si affida alle tavole.

Proposition 4.9.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{g_2}{g_2 - 2} \quad \text{se } g_2 > 2$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = \frac{2g_2^2(g_1 + g_2 - 2)}{g_1(g_2 - 2)^2(g_2 - 4)} \quad \text{se } g_2 > 4$$

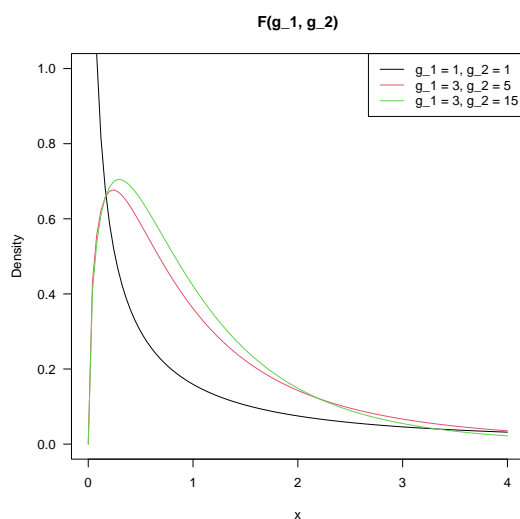


Figure 4.9: Distribuzione F

```

g1 <- c(1, 3, 3)
g2 <- c(1, 5, 15)
tmp <- Map(function(g1, g2, add, col) {
  plot_fun(function(x) df(x, df1 = g1, df2 = g2),
    from = 0, to = 4,
    cartesian_plane = FALSE,
    add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 1),
    ylab = 'Density', las = 1, main = 'F(g_1, g_2)')
}, as.list(g1), as.list(g2), as.list(c(F, T, T)), as.list(1:3))
leg <- unlist(Map(function(g1, g2) sprintf('g_1 = %d, g_2 = %d', g1, g2),
  g1, g2))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:3, lty = 'solid')

```

Remark 192 (Forma della distribuzione). Si nota che se $g_1 = g_2 = 1$ la funzione è monotona decrescente, se $g_1, g_2 \neq 1$ la funzione è asimmetrica positiva. (figura 4.9)

La distribuzione converge a quella di una normale solo se contemporaneamente $g_1 \rightarrow \infty$ e $g_2 \rightarrow \infty$.

4.10 Lognormale

Remark 193. Viene utilizzata quando la grandezza oggetto di studio è il risultato del prodotto di n fattori indipendenti

Remark 194 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = \{x \in \mathbb{R} : x > 0\}$$

$$\Theta = \{\mu \in \mathbb{R}, \sigma^2 \in \mathbb{R} : \sigma^2 > 0\}$$

Definition 4.10.1 (Funzione di densità).

$$f_X(x) = \frac{1}{x\sigma\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{-\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\log x - \mu}{\sigma}\right)^2} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.50)$$

Proposition 4.10.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= e^{\mu + \frac{\sigma^2}{2}} \\ \text{Var}[X] &= e^{2\mu + 2\sigma^2} - e^{2\mu + \sigma^2} \end{aligned}$$

Remark 195. Si ha che se $X \sim \text{LogN}(\mu, \sigma)$ allora $\log X \sim N(\mu, \sigma^2)$, mentre se $Y \sim N(\mu, \sigma^2)$, $e^Y \sim \text{LogN}(\mu, \sigma^2)$

Remark 196 (Forma della distribuzione). Con μ fisso all'aumentare di σ l'asimmetria si incrementa (figura 4.10)

```
mu <- rep(0, 6)
s <- c(0.125, 0.25, 0.5, 1, 1.5, 10)
tmp <- Map(function(mu, s, add, col) {
  plot_fun(function(x) dlnorm(x, meanlog = mu, sdlog = s),
    from = 0, to = 3,
    cartesian_plane = FALSE,
    add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 3),
    ylab = 'Density', las = 1,
    main = 'logN(mu, s)')
}, as.list(mu), as.list(s), as.list(c(F, T, T, T, T, T)), as.list(1:6))
leg <- unlist(Map(function(mu, s)
  sprintf('mu = %d, s = %.2f', mu, s), mu, s))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:6, lty = 'solid')
```

4.11 Weibull

Remark 197. Viene utilizzata per studiare l'affidabilità dei sistemi di produzione nei processi industriali, in particolare per valutare i tassi di rottura

Remark 198. La Weibull presenta la caratteristica di avere una funzione di rischio variabile in funzione di un ulteriore parametro a : se la vc $(X/b)^a \sim \text{Exp}(1)$, allora diremo che la vc continua X , definita sulla semiretta positiva è una vc di Weibull con parametri $a > 0, b > 0$.

Remark 199 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$\begin{aligned} R_X &= \{x \in \mathbb{R} : x > 0\} \\ \Theta &= \{a, b \in \mathbb{R} : a, b > 0\} \end{aligned}$$

Remark 200 (Forma della funzione). Il parametro a determina la forma (figura 4.11):

- se $a < 1$ il tasso di rottura è decrescente nel tempo, ci sono componenti difettose che si rompono subito e, una volta sostituito, il tasso diminuisce

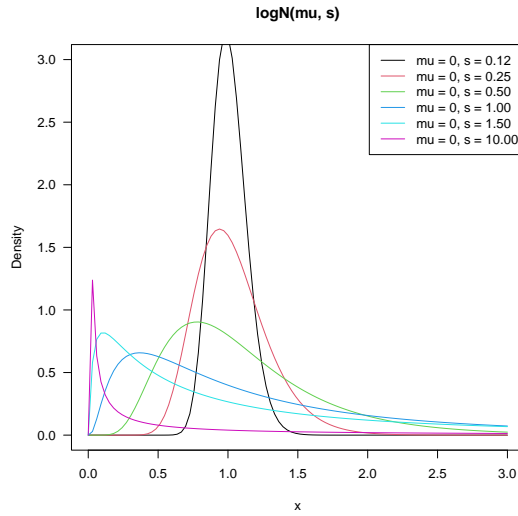


Figure 4.10: Distribuzione lognormale

- se $a = 1$ il tasso di rottura è costante nel tempo: le cause dei difetti sono casuali (e la distribuzione coincide con una esponenziale di parametro $1/b$, ossia $\text{Weibull}(1, b) \sim \text{Exp}(\frac{1}{b})$)
- se $a > 1$ il tasso di rottura è crescente nel tempo, le cause della rottura dei componenti derivano dall'usura

Definition 4.11.1 (Funzione di densità).

$$f_X(x) = \frac{a}{b} \left(\frac{x}{b} \right)^{a-1} e^{-(\frac{x}{b})^a} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.51)$$

Proposition 4.11.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{\Gamma(1 + \frac{1}{b})}{a^{1/b}}$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = \frac{\Gamma(1 + \frac{2}{b}) - \Gamma^2(1 + \frac{1}{b})}{a^{2/b}}$$

```
b <- c(2, 2, 3, 4)
a <- c(0.5, 1, 1.5, 3)
tmp <- Map(function(mu, s, add, col) {
  plot_fun(function(x) dweibull(x, scale = mu, shape = s),
    from = 0, to = 5,
    cartesian_plane = FALSE,
    add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 2),
    ylab = 'Density', las = 1,
    main = 'Wei(a, b)')
}, as.list(a), as.list(b), as.list(c(F,T, T, T)), as.list(1:4))
leg <- unlist(Map(function(mu, s)
```

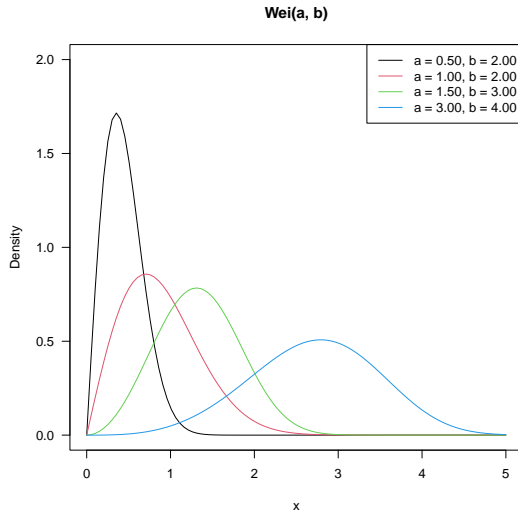


Figure 4.11: Distribuzione Weibull

```
sprintf('a = %.2f, b = %.2f', mu, s), a, b))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:4, lty = 'solid')
```

4.12 Pareto

Remark 201. Viene utilizzata quando si studiano distribuzioni di variabili che hanno un minimo (ad esempio come, con x_m = reddito minimo)

Remark 202 (Supporto e spazio parametrico).

$$R_X = (x_m, +\infty)$$

$$\Theta = \{x_m, k \in \mathbb{R} : x_m, k > 0\}$$

Definition 4.12.1 (Funzione di densità).

$$f_X(x) = k \frac{x_m^k}{x^{k+1}} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{R_X}(x) \quad (4.52)$$

Proposition 4.12.1 (Momenti caratteristici).

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{kx_m}{k-1} \quad \text{per } k > 1$$

$$\text{Var}[X] = \left(\frac{x_m}{k-1}\right)^2 \frac{k}{k-2} \quad \text{per } k > 2$$

Remark 203 (Forma della distribuzione). Al crescere di k la distribuzione è disuguale, ed è molto probabile trovare valori vicini al limite inferiore x_m , poco probabile trovare valori molto grandi.

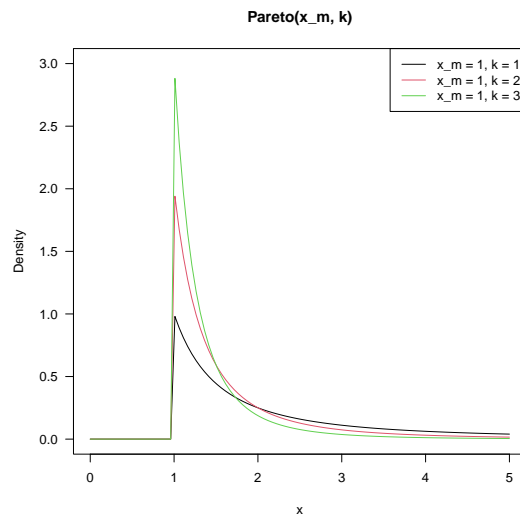


Figure 4.12: Distribuzione di Pareto

```

mu <- 1
k <- 1:3
tmp <- Map(function(mu, s, add, col) {
  plot_fun(function(x) VGAM::dpareto(x, scale = mu, shape = s),
    from = 0, to = 5,
    cartesian_plane = FALSE,
    add = add, col = col, ylim = c(0, 3),
    ylab = 'Density', las = 1,
    main = 'Pareto(x_m, k)')
}, as.list(mu), as.list(k), as.list(c(F, T, T)), as.list(1:3))
leg <- unlist(Map(function(mu, s)
  sprintf('x_m = %d, k = %d', mu, s), mu, s))
legend('topright', legend = leg, col = 1:3, lty = 'solid')

```

Chapter 5

Misc topics

5.1 Characteristic and moment generating function

5.1.1 Characteristic function

Definition 5.1.1 (Characteristic function). Let X be a random variable, the characteristic function $\varphi_X(t) : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$, existing $\forall t \in \mathbb{R}$ is defined as

$$\begin{aligned}\varphi_X(t) &= \mathbb{E}[e^{itX}] = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{itx} f(x) dx \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \cos(tx) f(x) dx + i \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \sin(tx) f(x) dx\end{aligned}$$

with $i^2 = -1$

Important remark 32 (characteristic function for n-variate random). If $\mathbf{X} =$

$\begin{bmatrix} X_1 \\ \dots \\ X_n \end{bmatrix}$ is a n -variate random vector, the characteristic function of \mathbf{X} is

$$\varphi_{\mathbf{X}}(\mathbf{t}) = \mathbb{E}[e^{i\mathbf{t}^T \mathbf{X}}] = \mathbb{E}[e^{i \sum_i t_i X_i}] = \mathbb{E}[\cos \mathbf{t}^T \mathbf{X} + i \sin \mathbf{t}^T \mathbf{X}], \quad \forall \mathbf{t} \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

where $\mathbf{t} = \begin{bmatrix} t_1 \\ \dots \\ t_n \end{bmatrix}$ where being both \mathbf{t} and \mathbf{X} vectors, then $\mathbf{t}^T \mathbf{X} = \sum_{i=1}^n t_i X_i$ is

a scalar.

However, from now on we assume single variable (because it's more convenient) not n -variate random vector.

Example 5.1.1 (Characteristic function of a binomial). Let $X \sim \text{Bin}(n, p)$, $D_x = \{0, 1, \dots, n\}$, the characteristic function is

$$\begin{aligned}\varphi_X(t) &= \mathbb{E}[e^{itX}] = \sum_{x=0}^n e^{itx} \cdot \binom{n}{x} p^x (1-p)^{n-x} = \sum_{x=0}^n \binom{n}{x} (\underbrace{pe^{it}}_a)^x (\underbrace{1-p}_b)^{n-x} \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} (1-p + pe^{it})^n\end{aligned}$$

where in (1) we applied binomial formula $(a + b)^n = \sum_{x=0}^n \binom{n}{x} a^x b^{n-x}$

Important remark 33 (Usefulness). Despite being complicated, they are useful for several reasons (both theoretical and practical):

1. they determine the distribution of the random variable: this is the reason this stuff is so important to statistic (**important for Rigo**);
2. they provide a *link with the moment* of order k of the variable via *differentiation* (with respect to t evaluated at $t = 0$);
3. they provide a *link with the density function* via the *inversion formula*.

Theorem 5.1.1 (Link with distribution). *Supposing we have two random variables/vectors X, Y ; then*

$$X \sim Y \iff X \text{ and } Y \text{ have the same characteristic function} \quad (5.1)$$

Proof. Rigo non l'ha fatta. □

Proposition 5.1.2 (Link with the moments). *We have:*

$$\left[\frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} \varphi_X(t) \right]_{t=0} = i^k \mathbb{E} [X^k]$$

and therefore

$$\mathbb{E} [X^k] = \frac{\left[\frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} \varphi_X(t) \right]_{t=0}}{i^k}$$

Proof. We have

$$\frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} \varphi_X(t) = \frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} \mathbb{E} [e^{itX}] = \mathbb{E} \left[\frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} e^{itX} \right] = \mathbb{E} [i^k X^k e^{itX}]_{t=0} \stackrel{(1)}{=} i^k \mathbb{E} [X^k]$$

where in (1) we evaluated for $t = 0$. □

Proposition 5.1.3 (Link with density (inversion formula)).

$$f_X(x) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-itx} \varphi_X(t) dt$$

Proof. Virols skips it. □

Proposition 5.1.4 (Important properties (Rigo)). *We have the following:*

1. *if $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$, the characteristic function of the sum is equal to the product of the single characteristic functions*

$$\varphi_{X+Y}(t) = \varphi_X(t) \cdot \varphi_Y(t)$$

This because

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_{X+Y}(t) &= \mathbb{E} [e^{it(X+Y)}] = \mathbb{E} [e^{itX} e^{itY}] \stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{E} [e^{itX}] \mathbb{E} [e^{itY}] \\ &= \varphi_X(t) \cdot \varphi_Y(t), \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R} \end{aligned}$$

where in (1), since $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$, any combination is independent as well, and so we apply the expected value property of product of independent variables. Because of this property characteristic function becomes very handy when working with sums of independent rvs.

2. *connection between characteristic function and moments: if the random variable has the moment of order j , then the characteristic function is $\in C^j$ (has continuous derivatives of order up to j) and the derivative of order $r \leq j$ is:*

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|^j] < +\infty \implies \begin{cases} \varphi_X(t) \in C^j \\ \varphi_X(t)^{(r)} = \mathbb{E}[(iX)^r e^{itX}] \end{cases}$$

the latter means that in each derivative up to order j we can interchange the operator of derivative and the operator of expectation. For instance for $r = 1$ (suppose we want to calculate the first derivative):

$$\varphi_X(t)' = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \mathbb{E}[e^{itX}] \stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} e^{itX}\right] = \mathbb{E}[iX e^{itX}]$$

where in (1) the swap occurs.

Finally, the fun fact here is that once developed the r -th derivative, if we evaluate for $t = 0$ we have a direct interpretation/link with the r -th moment

$$\varphi_X(0)^{(r)} = \mathbb{E}[(iX)^r e^{i0X}] = i^r \mathbb{E}[X^r]$$

The converse implication holds only in some cases: if the characteristic function has derivative j in zero and j is even, then we can conclude that the random variable has moments of order j :

$$\begin{cases} \exists \varphi_X(0)^{(j)} \\ j \text{ is even} \end{cases} \implies \mathbb{E}[|X|^j] < +\infty$$

Note that, since $j = 1$ is odd, it may be that $\exists \varphi_X(0)'$ but $\mathbb{E}[|X|] = +\infty$.

3. **inversion theorem** gives a closed formula for determining the distribution function given characteristic function. The important fact to recall for the exam is that characteristic function can be inverted: if you know the characteristic function, there exists a formula that allows to write down the distribution function (no need to memorize it for the exam).

If $a < b$ and $\mathbb{P}(X = a) = \mathbb{P}(X = b) = 0$ then:

$$F(b) - F(a) = \mathbb{P}(a < X \leq b) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \lim_{c \rightarrow +\infty} \int_{-c}^c \frac{e^{-itb} - e^{-ita}}{t} \varphi_X(t) dt$$

4. **continuity theorem**: we have the equivalence

$$X_n \xrightarrow{d} X \iff \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \varphi_{X_n}(t) = \varphi_X(t), \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R}$$

Therefore any time we want to prove convergence in distribution (an important type of convergence) we can, if convenient, prove the limit of characteristic function.

Proposition 5.1.5 (Altre proprietà utili trovate su wikipedia). *Si ha:*

- If X_1, \dots, X_n are independent random variables, and $a_1, \dots, a_n \in \mathbb{R}$, the characteristic function of the linear combination

$$\varphi_{a_1 X_1 + \dots + a_n X_n}(t) = \varphi_{X_1}(a_1 t) \cdot \dots \cdot \varphi_{X_n}(a_n t).$$

- Let the random variable $Y = aX + b$ be the linear transformation of a random variable X . The characteristic function of Y is $\varphi_Y(t) = e^{itb} \varphi_X(at)$.
- For random vectors \mathbf{X} and $\mathbf{Y} = \mathbf{A}\mathbf{X} + \mathbf{B}$ (where \mathbf{A} is a constant matrix and \mathbf{B} a constant vector), we have

$$\varphi_{\mathbf{Y}}(t) = e^{it^T \mathbf{B}} \varphi_{\mathbf{X}}(\mathbf{A}^T t)$$

Example 5.1.2 (Example by the mad tuscan, forse da postporre alle convergenze: weak law of large number). In this example we show that if X_n is iid and the characteristic function has the first derivative at 0, $\exists \varphi_X(0)'$, then the sample mean converges (in distribution and probability) to a constant/degenerate rv. Let $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a sequence of iid rvs; we define the sample mean as:

$$\bar{X}_n = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n}$$

The characteristic function of the sample mean is

$$\varphi_{\bar{X}_n}(t) = \varphi_{\sum_i X_i}\left(\frac{t}{n}\right) \stackrel{(\perp\!\!\!\perp)}{=} \prod_{i=1}^n \varphi_{X_i}\left(\frac{t}{n}\right) \stackrel{(id)}{=} \left[\varphi_{X_i}\left(\frac{t}{n}\right) \right]^n$$

Suppose now that the first derivative of the characteristic function of X_i exists in 0, that is $\exists \varphi_{X_i}(0)'$; then by Taylor expansion formula

$$\varphi_{\bar{X}_n}(t) = \left[\varphi_{X_i}\left(\frac{t}{n}\right) \right]^n = \left[\varphi_{X_i}(0) + \frac{t}{n} \varphi_{X_i}(0)' + o\left(\frac{t}{n}\right) \right]^n = \left[1 + \frac{t \varphi_{X_i}(0)' + no\left(\frac{t}{n}\right)}{n} \right]^n$$

where $o\left(\frac{t}{n}\right)$ is the Peano rest. In general $g = o(f)$ if $\lim_{x \rightarrow x_0} \frac{g(x)}{f(x)} = 0$.

Now, what is the limit of the formula above for $n \rightarrow +\infty$? Using the fact that

$$\text{if } a_n \rightarrow a \implies \left(1 + \frac{a_n}{n}\right)^n \rightarrow e^a$$

we have (with $a_n = t \varphi_{X_i}(0)' + no\left(\frac{t}{n}\right)$ and noted that $a_n \rightarrow t \varphi_{X_i}(0)' + 0$)

$$\varphi_{\bar{X}_n}(t) \rightarrow e^{t \varphi_{X_i}(0)'}$$

Now it can be shown (we won't) that the first derivative in 0 is

$$\varphi_{X_i}(0)' = i\alpha, \quad \alpha \in \mathbb{R}$$

and thus we our characteristic function converges to

$$\varphi_{\bar{X}_n}(t) \rightarrow e^{it\alpha}, \forall t \in \mathbb{R}$$

Is $e^{it\alpha}$ a characteristic function? Yes the δ_α has this characteristic function since if $X \sim \delta_\alpha$

$$\varphi_X(t) = \mathbb{E}[e^{itX}] = \mathbb{E}[e^{it\alpha}] = e^{it\alpha}$$

Hence $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{d} \alpha$, by continuity theorem, and since the limit is a degenerate rv, we have not only convergence in distribution but also convergence in probability $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{p} \alpha$.

Important remark 34. The above should be *weak law* of large number (convergence not a.s. but only in probability, check with Virols).

Furthermore, if the sequence is not only iid, but also the mean exists, $\mathbb{E}[|X_i|] < +\infty$, then $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E}[X_i]$ then the sample mean converges almost surely to the mean (this is the *strong law of large number*).

But as noted above, it may be that $\exists \varphi_{X_i}(0)'$ even if $\mathbb{E}[|X_i|] = +\infty$.

5.1.2 Moment generating function

Definition 5.1.2 (Moment generating function (mgf)). It's obtained from the characteristic function by evaluating it at $-it$, $\varphi_X(-it)$, so that there are no complex number:

$$\varphi_X(-it) = \mathbb{E}[e^{-iitX}] = \mathbb{E}[e^{tX}] = M_X(t), \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R}$$

so

$$M_X(t) = \mathbb{E}[e^{tX}], \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R}$$

Important remark 35. It's simpler than characteristic function (no i here) but has its drawbacks:

- we don't have an inversion theorem, so it's useful only for the moments
- it always exists for $t = 0$ but it may fail to exist for $t \neq 0$ (eg it could be $M_X(t) = +\infty$, while characteristic function always exist).
If for some reason we know that the moment generating function is finite in a neighborhood of zero (not true/necessary in general), it's convenient to use it instead of the characteristic function. In fact, in this lucky case, that is where it's finite in a neighborhood of 0:

$$M_X(t) < +\infty, \forall t \in (-\varepsilon, \varepsilon)$$

the following hold:

- the random variable has moments of every order: $\mathbb{E}[|X|^n] < +\infty, \forall n$
- the sequence of moments $\mathbb{E}[X^n]$, with $n = 1, 2, \dots$, determines the distribution, in the sense that if X and Y does not have the same distribution then *either* one of them have some moments not finite or moments both are finite but different for some n :

$$X \not\sim Y \implies (\mathbb{E}[|X|^n] = +\infty, \text{ for some } n) \vee (\mathbb{E}[X^n] \neq \mathbb{E}[Y^n], \text{ for some } n)$$

Important remark 36. If we have two random variables X, Y , and we know that have both the moments of every order and the same order (mean, variance, third moment etc).

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|^n] < +\infty, \mathbb{E}[|Y|^n] < +\infty, \mathbb{E}[|X|^n] = \mathbb{E}[|Y|^n], \quad \forall n$$

Can we conclude that the two random variables has the same distribution? No we cannot conclude that.

This is contrary to intuition; however this annoying fact doesn't occur if one between X and Y has finite moment generating function. In that case we can say they have the same distribution.

Proposition 5.1.6 (Properties).

$$\left[\frac{\partial^k}{\partial t^k} M_X(t) \right]_{t=0} = \mathbb{E}[X^k] \quad (5.2)$$

$$M_X(0) = \mathbb{E}[e^{0X}] = \mathbb{E}[1] = 1 \quad (5.3)$$

$$M_X(t) = M_Y(t), \forall t \iff F_X(x) = F_Y(y) \quad (\text{uniqueness}) \quad (5.4)$$

$$M_{aX+b}(t) = e^{tb} M_X(at), \quad a, b \in \mathbb{R} \quad (5.5)$$

$$X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y \implies M_{X+Y}(t) = M_X(t) \cdot M_Y(t) \quad (5.6)$$

TODO: l'implicazione per l'indipendenza è anche coimplicazione?

Proof. For 5.5

$$M_{aX+b}(t) = \mathbb{E}[e^{t(aX+b)}] = \mathbb{E}\left[e^{taX} \cdot \underbrace{e^{tb}}_{\text{constant}}\right] = e^{tb} \cdot \mathbb{E}[e^{taX}] = e^{tb} M_X(at)$$

For 5.6

$$M_{X+Y}(t) = \mathbb{E}[e^{t(X+Y)}] = \mathbb{E}[e^{tX} e^{tY}]$$

Now note that:

- first

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[g(X)h(Y)] &= \int_{D_x} \int_{D_y} g(x)h(y)f(x,y) \, dx \, dy \stackrel{(1)}{=} \int_{D_x} \int_{D_y} g(x)h(y)f_X(x)f_Y(y) \, dx \, dy \\ &= \int_{D_x} g(x)f_X(x) \, dx \int_{D_y} h(y)f_Y(y) \, dy = \mathbb{E}[g(X)] \mathbb{E}[h(Y)] \end{aligned}$$

where (1) due to be $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$.

- furthermore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[g(X) + h(Y)] &= \int_{D_x} \int_{D_y} (g(x) + h(y))f(x,y) \, dx \, dy \\ &= \int_{D_x} \int_{D_y} g(x)f(x,y) \, dx \, dy + \int_{D_x} \int_{D_y} h(y)f(x,y) \, dx \, dy \\ &= \int_{D_x} g(x) \underbrace{\int_{D_y} f(x,y) \, dy}_{f(x)} \, dx + \int_{D_x} \int_{D_y} h(y)f(x,y) \, dx \, dy \\ &= \int_{D_x} g(x)f(x) \, dx + \int_{D_y} h(y)f(y) \, dy = \mathbb{E}[g(X)] + \mathbb{E}[h(Y)] \end{aligned}$$

TODO: questo andrebbe portato più in vista nella sezione indipendenza o prop v. atteso

Therefore coming back to our focus, under independence and using the first one

$$M_{X+Y}(t) = \mathbb{E} [e^{tX} e^{tY}] \stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{E} [e^{tX}] \mathbb{E} [e^{tY}] = M_X(t) M_Y(t)$$

in (1) because of $\perp\!\!\!\perp$ □

Example 5.1.3 (Mgf of bernoulli and binomial). If $X \sim \text{Bern}(p)$, $p(x) = p^x(1-p)^{1-x}$, $D_x = \{0, 1\}$. Its mgf is:

$$M_X(t) = \mathbb{E} [e^{tX}] = e^{t \cdot 0} \cdot (1-p)p^0 + e^{t \cdot 1} p^1(1-p)^0 = 1 - p + pe^t$$

Being the binomial $Y = X_1 + \dots + X_n$ with X_i iid, by properties of mgfs, the mgf of a binomial is

$$M_Y(t) = \prod_{i=1}^n (1 - p + pe^t) = (1 - p + pe^t)^n$$

Example 5.1.4 (Mgf of poisson). Let $X \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$, let's determine $M_X(t)$

$$\begin{aligned} M_X(t) &= \mathbb{E} [e^{tX}] = \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} e^{tx} \frac{1}{x!} e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x = \sum_{x=0}^{\infty} (e^t \lambda)^x \frac{1}{x!} e^{-\lambda} \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} e^{-\lambda} \cdot e^{\lambda e^t} = e^{-\lambda(1-e^t)} = e^{\lambda(e^t-1)} \end{aligned}$$

where in (1) we used $\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} \frac{c^x}{x!} = e^c$.

Example 5.1.5 (Esercizio richiesto Viroli). By using 5.6 find $M_Y(t)$, with $Y = \sum_{i=1}^n X_i$, $X_i \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda_i)$, and $X_i \perp\!\!\!\perp X_j$.

La mgf di una poisson con parametro λ è $M_X(t) = e^{\lambda(e^t-1)}$, da cui per l'indipendenza possiamo applica la produttoria

$$M_Y(t) = \prod_{i=1}^n e^{\lambda_i(e^t-1)} = e^{\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i(e^t-1)} = e^{(e^t-1) \cdot \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i}$$

che è la mgf di una poisson con parametro lambda la somma delle lambda componenti (come atteso).

Therefore $\implies Y \sim \text{Pois}(\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i)$.

Example 5.1.6 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let X be a bernoulli rv with parameter $\frac{1}{2}$. Find the moment generating functions of $Y = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{X}{2}$.

We have that for the bernoulli

$$M_X(t) = 1 - p + pe^t$$

and consider

$$M_{aX+b}(t) = e^{bt} M_X(at)$$

Now here we have $Y = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{X}{2}$ so $a = b = \frac{1}{2}$, therefore:

$$M_Y(t) = e^{t/2} M_X\left(\frac{t}{2}\right) = e^{\frac{t}{2}} (1 - p + pe^{t/2})$$

Finally, if $p = \frac{1}{2}$

$$M_Y(t) = e^{t/2} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{e^{t/2}}{2} \right) = \frac{1}{2} (e^{t/2} + e^t)$$

Therefore we have that $M_Y(t) = \frac{1}{2}(e^t + e^{\frac{t}{2}})$

Example 5.1.7 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let X_1 and X_2 be two independent Bernoulli rv with parameters $1/2$. find the moment generating function of $Z = X_1 - X_2$.

If $X \sim \text{Bern}(p)$, its $M_X(t) = (1 - p + pe^t)$. Here for the difference of two bernoulli we apply the mgf properties

$$M_{X_1 - X_2}(t) = M_{X_1 + (-X_2)}(t) \stackrel{(1)}{=} M_{X_1}(t) \cdot M_{-X_2}(t) \stackrel{(2)}{=} M_{X_1}(t) + M_{X_2}(-t)$$

with 1 for independence and 2 for linear transformation properties. So considering both as bernoulli with $p = 1/2$

$$\begin{aligned} M_{X_1 - X_2}(t) &= (1 - p + pe^t)(1 - p + pe^{-t}) = \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}e^t \right) \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}e^{-t} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{4}e^{-t} + \frac{1}{4}e^t + \frac{1}{4} = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4}(e^t + e^{-t}) \end{aligned}$$

so $M_{X_1 - X_2}(t) = 1/2 + 1/4(e^t + e^{-t})$. And Bigo confirms.

Remark 204. The following is a result that become useful sometimes (eg clt)

Proposition 5.1.7 (Mc Laurin expansion of mgf).

$$M_X(t) = 1 + t \mathbb{E}[X] + \frac{t^2}{2!} \mathbb{E}[X^2] + \frac{t^3}{3!} \mathbb{E}[X^3] + \dots \quad (5.7)$$

Proof. In general decomposition of $M_X(t)$ is like the following. Considered that mclaurin expansion of e^{tx}

$$e^{tx} = 1 + tx + \frac{(tx)^2}{2!} + \frac{(tx)^3}{3!} + \dots$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} M_X(t) &= \mathbb{E}[e^{tX}] = \int_{D_X} e^{tx} f(x) dx \\ &= \underbrace{\int_{D_X} 1 f(x) dx}_{=1} + \int_{D_X} tx f(x) dx + \int_{D_X} \frac{(tx)^2}{2!} f(x) dx + \int_{D_X} \frac{(tx)^3}{3!} f(x) dx + \dots \\ &= 1 + t \int_{D_X} x f(x) dx + \frac{t^2}{2!} \int_{D_X} x^2 f(x) dx + \frac{t^3}{3!} \int_{D_X} x^3 f(x) dx + \dots \\ &= 1 + t \mathbb{E}[X] + \frac{t^2}{2!} \mathbb{E}[X^2] + \frac{t^3}{3!} \mathbb{E}[X^3] + \dots \end{aligned}$$

□

Remark 205. Now we see an example where mgf does not always exists

Example 5.1.8 (Mgf of Gamma). Let $X \sim \text{Gamma}(\alpha, \beta)$, $\alpha, \beta > 0$

$$f(x) = \frac{\beta^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha)} x^{\alpha-1} e^{-\beta x}$$

with $D_x = [0, +\infty)$ and

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(x) &= \int_0^{+\infty} x^{\alpha-1} e^{-x} dx, \quad \forall \alpha > 0 \\ \alpha \in \mathbb{N} &\implies \Gamma(\alpha) = (\alpha-1)! \end{aligned}$$

Let's evaluate $M_X(t)$

$$\begin{aligned} M_X(t) &= \mathbb{E}[e^{tX}] = \int_0^{+\infty} e^{tx} \cdot \frac{\beta^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha)} x^{\alpha-1} e^{-\beta x} dx \\ &= \frac{\beta^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-(\beta-t)x} \cdot x^{\alpha-1} dx \\ &= \frac{\beta^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-(\beta-t)x} \cdot x^{\alpha-1} \frac{(\beta-t)^\alpha}{(\beta-t)^\alpha} dx \\ &= \frac{\beta^\alpha}{(\beta-t)^\alpha} \underbrace{\int_0^{+\infty} \frac{(\beta-t)^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \cdot e^{-(\beta-t)x} x^{\alpha-1} dx}_{=1, \text{ since } f(x) \text{ of a Gamma } (\alpha, \beta-t)} \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$M_X(t) = \frac{\beta^\alpha}{(\beta-t)^\alpha} = \left(\frac{\beta}{(\beta-t)} \right)^\alpha = \left(\frac{\beta-t}{\beta} \right)^{-\alpha} = \left(1 - \frac{t}{\beta} \right)^{-\alpha}$$

where, since $\alpha > 0$ (and it's an exponent), $M_X(t)$ is well defined only if the base is positive

$$1 - \frac{t}{\beta} > 0 \iff t < \beta$$

Example 5.1.9 (Esercizio richiesto Viroli). For this exercise:

1. compute the second moment $\mathbb{E}[X^2]$ of the binomial distribution using the second derivative of mgf evaluated in 0;
2. for the binomial, verify property 2 of mgf, that is $M_X(0) = 1$;
3. eval $\mathbb{E}[X]$ where X is Gamma by using first derivative of mgf

We have

1. per la prima deriviamo due volte e valutiamo in 0 la mgf della binomiale che è $(1-p+pe^t)^n$. Si ha

$$\begin{aligned} [(1-p+pe^t)^n]' &= n(1-p+pe^t)^{n-1}(pe^t) \\ [(1-p+pe^t)^n]'' &= n[(n-1)(1-p+pe^t)^{n-2}(pe^t)^2 + (pe^t)(1-p+pe^t)^{n-1}] \end{aligned}$$

che valutata per $t = 0$ da

$$n(n-1)p^2 + np = n^2p^2 - np^2 + np$$

Possiamo verificare il risultato applicando la formula di calcolo della varianza (dato che della binomiale si conoscono varianza e valore atteso)

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Var}[X] &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - \mathbb{E}[X]^2 \\ np(1-p) &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - n^2p^2 \\ \mathbb{E}[X^2] &= np(1-p) + n^2p^2 = np - np^2 + n^2p^2\end{aligned}$$

2. per $t = 0$, si ha $(1 - p + pe^t)^n = (1 - p + p)^n = 1$
3. la mgf della gamma è $\left(\frac{\lambda}{\lambda-t}\right)^\alpha$ la sua derivata prima

$$\alpha \left(\frac{\lambda}{\lambda-t}\right)^{\alpha-1} \left(-\frac{\lambda(-1)}{(\lambda-t)^2}\right) = \alpha \left(\frac{\lambda}{\lambda-t}\right)^{\alpha-1} \left(\frac{\lambda}{(\lambda-t)^2}\right)$$

che valutata in $t = 0$ da α/λ , il valore atteso della gamma

Example 5.1.10 (Normal distributions). Let $X \sim N(0, 1)$, then lets derive the mgf

$$\begin{aligned}M_X(t) &= \mathbb{E}[e^{tX}] = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{tx} \cdot \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{-\frac{1}{2}x^2} dx \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{tx - \frac{1}{2}x^2} dx\end{aligned}$$

Now we apply this substitution trick

$$tx - \frac{1}{2}x^2 = \frac{t^2 - (x-t)^2}{2}$$

because of the expansion

$$\frac{t^2 - (x-t)^2}{2} = \frac{t^2 - x^2 - t^2 + 2xt}{2} = tx - \frac{x^2}{2}$$

So

$$\begin{aligned}M_X(t) &= \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{\frac{t^2 - (x-t)^2}{2}} dx \\ &= \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} e^{\frac{-(x-t)^2}{2}} dx \\ &= e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} \underbrace{\int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} e^{\frac{-(x-t)^2}{2}} dx}_{=1 \text{ since integral of } N(t,1)} \\ &= e^{\frac{t^2}{2}}\end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$X \sim N(0, 1) \iff M_X(t) = e^{t^2/2}$$

while applying properties of mgf it turns out that, if $X \sim N(0, 1)$

$$\sigma X + \mu \sim N(\mu, \sigma^2) \iff M_{\sigma X + \mu}(t) = e^{\mu t} M_X(\sigma t) = e^{\mu t} e^{\frac{\sigma^2 t^2}{2}}$$

Example 5.1.11 (Esercizio richiesto Viroli). Regarding the normal (consider $X \sim N(0, 1)$):

- prove $\frac{\partial M_{\sigma X + \mu}(t)}{\partial t} = \mu$
- derive $\mathbb{E}[X^2]$ by mgf
- check that $\text{Var}[\sigma X + \mu] = \sigma^2$ (applying $\mathbb{E}[X^2] - \mathbb{E}[X]^2$)

If the mgf of the general normal is $e^{\mu t} e^{\frac{\sigma^2 t^2}{2}}$

1. we derive it one time and evaluate for $t = 0$ to find μ

$$e^{\mu t} \cdot \mu \cdot e^{\frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 t^2} + e^{\frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 t^2} \cdot \left(\frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 2t\right) \cdot e^{\mu t} = e^{\mu t + \frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 t^2} \left(\mu + \frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 2t\right)$$

che valutata per $t = 0$ restituisce $e^0(\mu + 0) = 1 \cdot \mu = \mu$

2. la derivata seconda è

$$e^{\mu t + \frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 t^2} \left(\mu + \frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 2t\right)^2 + \left(\frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 2\right) e^{\mu t + \frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 t^2} \\ e^{\mu t + \frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 t^2} \left[\left(\mu + \frac{1}{2}\sigma^2 2t\right)^2 + \sigma^2\right]$$

se $t = 0$

$$e^0 [(\mu + 0)^2 + \sigma^2] = \mu^2 + \sigma^2$$

3. abbiamo

$$\text{Var}[Y] = \mathbb{E}[Y^2] - \mathbb{E}[Y]^2 = \mu^2 + \sigma^2 - \mu^2 = \sigma^2$$

Example 5.1.12 (Esercizio viroli, primo set). Let $\mathbf{X} = \begin{bmatrix} X_1 \\ X_2 \end{bmatrix}$ be a bivariate vector with joint density $f_{\mathbf{X}}(x_1, x_2) = 2e^{-(x_1 + x_2)}$ where $X_1 > X_2 > 0$

1. find $M_{\mathbf{X}}(t)$
2. compute $\mathbb{E}[X_1]$ by $M_{\mathbf{X}}(t)$
3. compute $\mathbb{E}[X_1]$ by definition
4. are $X_1 \perp\!\!\!\perp X_2$, both by density and by moment generating function

We have:

1.

$$\begin{aligned}
M_{\mathbf{X}}(t) &= 2 \int_0^{+\infty} \int_{x_2}^{\infty} e^{tx_1} e^{tx_2} e^{-(x_1+x_2)} dx_1 dx_2 \\
&= 2 \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-x_2(1-t_2)} \cdot \int_{x_2}^{+\infty} dx_1 dx_2 \\
&= 2 \int_0^{\infty} e^{-x_2(1-t_2)} \cdot \left[-\frac{e^{x_1(1-t_1)}}{1-t_1} \right]_{x_2}^{\infty} dx_2 \\
&= 2 \frac{1}{1-t_1} \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-x_2(2-t_1-t_2)} dx_2 \\
&= \frac{2}{(1-t_1)(2-t_1-t_2)}
\end{aligned}$$

2.

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial M_{\mathbf{X}}(\mathbf{t})}{\partial t_1} \Big|_{\mathbf{t}=\mathbf{0}} &= 2(1-t_1)^{-2}(2-t_1-t_2)^{-1} + 2(1-t_1)^{-1}(2-t_1-t_2)^{-2} \Big|_{\mathbf{t}=\mathbf{0}} \\
&= \frac{2}{2} + \frac{2}{4} = \frac{3}{2}
\end{aligned}$$

3. it's longer, we have:

$$\mathbb{E}[X_1] = \int_{D_{X_1}} x_1 f_{X_1}(x_1) dx_1$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
f_{X_1}(x_1) &= \int_{D_{X_2}} f_{\mathbf{X}}(x_1, x_2) dx_2 \\
&= \int_0^{x_1} 2e^{-(x_1+x_2)} dx_2 = \int_0^{x_1} 2e^{-x_1} e^{-x_2} dx_2 \\
&= 2e^{-x_1} \cdot \int_0^{x_1} e^{-x_2} dx_2 = 2e^{-x_1} [-e^{-x_2}]_0^{x_1} \\
&= 2e^{-x_1}(1 - e^{-x_1}) = 2e^{-x_1} - 2e^{-2x_1}
\end{aligned}$$

therefore

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}[X_1] &= \int_0^{+\infty} x_1 (2e^{-x_1} - 2e^{-2x_1}) dx_1 \\
&= 2 \underbrace{\int_0^{+\infty} x_1 e^{-x_1} dx_1}_{\text{expected value of Exp (1)}} - \underbrace{\int_0^{+\infty} x_1 2e^{-2x_1} dx_1}_{\text{expected value of Exp (2)}} \\
&= 2 \cdot 1 - \frac{1}{2} = \frac{3}{2}
\end{aligned}$$

4. by the density

$$f_{X_2}(x_2) = \int_{x_2}^{+\infty} 2e^{-(x_1+x_2)} dx_1 = 2e^{-x_1} \cdot [-e^{-x_1}]_{x_2}^{+\infty} = e^{-x_2} e^{-x_2} = e^{-2x_2}$$

Now we check if $f_{X_1}(x_1) \cdot f_{X_2}(x_2) = f_{\mathbf{X}}(x_1, x_2)$:

$$2e^{-x_1}(1 - e^{-x_1})e^{-2x_2}2 \neq 2e^{-(x_1+x_2)}$$

therefore they are not independent.

Now let's check according to the moment generating function; we observe that:

$$M_{X_1}(t_1) = M_{\mathbf{X}}(t_1, 0) = \frac{2}{(1-t_2)^{\frac{1}{2-t_1}}} \quad M_{X_2}(t_2) = M_{\mathbf{X}}(0, t_2) = \frac{2}{2-t_2}$$

Since $M_{\mathbf{X}}(\mathbf{t}) \neq M_{X_1}(t_1)M_{X_2}(t_2)$ are not independent.

Note: in case of mutually independent rvs:

$$\begin{aligned} f_{\mathbf{X}}(\mathbf{x}) &= \prod_{i=1}^p f_{X_i}(x_i) \\ F_{\mathbf{X}}(\mathbf{x}) &= \prod_{i=1}^p F_{X_i}(x_i) \\ M_{\mathbf{X}}(\mathbf{t}) &= \prod_{i=1}^p M_{X_i}(t_i) \end{aligned}$$

Example 5.1.13 (Mgf of Geometric and Negative binomial). Let $X_1, \dots, X_n \sim \text{Geom}(p)$ iid rvs. Find $M_Y(t)$ where $Y = \sum_{i=1}^n X_i$. What can you say about the distribution of Y ?

For a geometric rv we have

$$\mathbb{P}(X = x) = p(1-p)^{x-1}, \quad D_X = \{1, 2, \dots\}$$

so

$$\begin{aligned} M_X(t) &= \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} e^{tx} p(1-p)^{x-1} = \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} e^{tx} p \frac{1-p}{1-p} (1-p)^{x-1} \\ &= \frac{p}{1-p} \cdot \sum_{x=1}^{\infty} [e^t(1-p)]^x = \frac{p}{1-p} \cdot \left(\sum_{x=0}^{\infty} [e^t(1-p)]^x - 1 \right) \end{aligned}$$

Now we define $q = 1-p$; if $|e^t(1-p)| < 1$ the previous series converges to $\frac{1}{1-qe^t}$. Therefore the $M_X(t)$ exists only for $e^t < \frac{1}{1-p}$, that is $t < -\log(1-p)$. For such values we have

$$M_X(t) = \frac{p}{q} \left(\frac{1}{1-qe^t} - 1 \right) = \frac{p}{q} \left(\frac{qe^t}{1-qe^t} \right) = \frac{pe^t}{1-qe^t}$$

Now

$$M_Y(t) = \prod_{i=1}^n M_{X_i}(t) = \left[\frac{pe^t}{1-qe^t} \right]^n$$

with the last being the moment generating function of a negative binomial distribution with parameters n and p

5.2 Order statistics

Remark 206. Together with *rank* statistics, *order* statistics are fundamental tools in non-parametric statistics and inference.

Definition 5.2.1 (Order statistics). Let $X = (X_1, \dots, X_n)^\top$ be any n -variate random variable. The corresponding order statistics are the element of the vector $Y = (X_{(1)}, \dots, X_{(n)})^\top$ where $X_{(1)} \leq \dots \leq X_{(n)}$ are the elements of X arranged in increasing order, that is the following random variables

$$\begin{aligned} X_{(1)} &= \min \{X_1, \dots, X_n\} \\ X_{(2)} &= \min \{ \{X_1, \dots, X_n\} \setminus \{X_{(1)}\} \} \\ &\dots \\ X_{(n)} &= \max \{X_1, \dots, X_n\} \end{aligned}$$

Remark 207. Here the random vector can be conceptualized as measurement on the same variable for different units (not several measurement within one unit).

Definition 5.2.2 (k -th order statistic). The k -th order statistic of the sample is equal to its k -th smallest value.

Example 5.2.1 (Minimum and maximum). Important special cases of the order statistics are the *minimum* $X_{(1)}$, the *maximum* $X_{(n)}$, the sample *median* and other sample *quantiles*.

Example 5.2.2. Throwing a dice 6 times, having the sequence X_1, \dots, X_6 . To study the distribution of the minimum $X_{(1)}$, we can say that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} = 6) &= \frac{1}{6} \cdot \dots \cdot \frac{1}{6} = \left(\frac{1}{6}\right)^6 \\ \mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} = 1) &= 1 - \left(\frac{5}{6}\right)^6 \end{aligned}$$

Important remark 37 (Our focus). We:

- are interested in studying distribution/properties of these newly defined random variables, or in general, given the distribution of X , find the distribution of Y (note this another example of the general problem of transforming variable)
- deal with the simplest case where X_1, \dots, X_n are iid

5.2.1 Minimum

NB: Direi sia roba di Vi-
roli, Rigo l'ha fatto come
caso particolare di $X_{(i)}$

Proposition 5.2.1 (Distribution function). *We have that*

$$F_{(1)}(x) = 1 - [1 - F_X(x)]^n \quad (5.8)$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_{(1)}(x) &= \mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} \leq x) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} > x) \\
 &= 1 - \mathbb{P}(X_1 > x, X_2 > x, \dots, X_n > x) \stackrel{(1)}{=} 1 - \prod_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(X_i > x) \\
 &\stackrel{(2)}{=} 1 - \prod_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(X > x) = 1 - [\mathbb{P}(X > x)]^n = 1 - [1 - \mathbb{P}(X \leq x)]^n \\
 &= 1 - [1 - F_X(x)]^n
 \end{aligned}$$

with (1) we considered independent rvs and (2) identically distributed. \square

Remark 208. Interpretazione affinché il minimo sia al più x si fa il complemento in cui si guarda la probabilità che siano tutte contemporaneamente $> x$

Proposition 5.2.2 (Density function).

$$f_{(1)}(x) = n f_X(x) \cdot [1 - F_X(x)]^{n-1}$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_{(1)}(x) &= \frac{\partial F_{(1)}(x)}{\partial x} = -n [1 - F_X(x)]^{n-1} (-f_X(x)) \\
 &= n f_X(x) \cdot [1 - F_X(x)]^{n-1}
 \end{aligned}$$

\square

Example 5.2.3. A room is lit by 5 light bulbs, each bulb lifetime has a distribution $X \sim \text{Exp}(\lambda = \frac{1}{100})$. What is the probability that after 200 days *all the bulbs are still working*?

We can setup this as $\mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} > 200)$, therefore:

$$\mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} > 200) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} \leq 200) = 1 - F_{(1)}(200)$$

we have that, being X an exponential

$$F_{(1)}(200) = 1 - (1 - F_X(200))^5 = 1 - \left(1 - 1 + e^{-200/100}\right)^5 = 1 - \frac{1}{e^{10}}$$

Therefore

$$\mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} > 200) = 1 - 1 + \frac{1}{e^{10}} = \frac{1}{e^{10}}$$

Example 5.2.4 (Viols eserciziario 1, es 6). Let X_1, \dots, X_n be a random sample from a Weibull (α, β) distribution, that is

$$f(x) = \alpha \beta x^{\beta-1} e^{-\alpha x^\beta}, \quad x > 0, \alpha, \beta > 0$$

Derive the probability density function of $X_{(1)}$ and recognize it.

The distribution function of a Weibull rv is

$$F_X(x) = 1 - e^{-\alpha x^\beta}$$

therefore

$$F_{(1)}(x) = 1 - [1 - F_X(x)]^n = 1 - \left[e^{-\alpha x^\beta}\right]^n = 1 - e^{-\alpha n x^\beta}$$

which is a weibull with parameters $n\alpha$ and β

5.2.2 Maximum

Proposition 5.2.3 (Distribution function).

$$F_{(n)}(x) = [F_X(x)]^n \quad (5.9)$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned} F_{(n)}(x) &= \mathbb{P}(X_{(n)} \leq x) = \mathbb{P}(X_1 \leq x, \dots, X_N \leq x) \\ &\stackrel{(iid)}{=} [\mathbb{P}(X \leq x)]^n = [F_X(x)]^n \end{aligned}$$

□

Remark 209. Il massimo sia $\leq x$ se tutte le x_i sono $\leq x$

Proposition 5.2.4 (Density function).

$$f_{(n)}(x) = n [F_X(x)]^{n-1} f_X(x) \quad (5.10)$$

Proof.

$$f_{(n)}(x) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_{(n)}(x) = n [F_X(x)]^{n-1} f_X(x)$$

□

Example 5.2.5. Considering again a room lit by 5 light bulbs, each bulb life-time has a distribution $X \sim \text{Exp}(\lambda = \frac{1}{100})$. What is the probability that after 200 days *at least a bulb will be working*?

This can be setup with

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X_{(n)} > 200) &= 1 - \mathbb{P}(X_{(n)} \leq 200) = 1 - F_{(n)}(200) \\ &= 1 - [F_X(200)]^5 = 1 - (1 - e^{-2})^5 \simeq 0.52 \end{aligned}$$

Example 5.2.6. Draw randomly 12 numbers between from $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$. What is the probability that at least a number > 0.9 ?

If $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$, $F_X(x) = x$. We have

$$\mathbb{P}(X_{(n)} > 0.9) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(X_{(n)} \leq 0.9) = 1 - [F_X(0.9)]^{12} = 1 - 0.9^{12} = 0.718$$

Example 5.2.7 (Esame vecchio viroli). A random variable X has density function

$$f(x, \theta) = \frac{3x^2}{\theta^3}$$

with $X \in [0, \theta]$. Compute the cumulative distribution function of the maximum $X_{(n)}$.

Per ottenerla occorre sviluppare la cumulata della funzione di partenza

$$F_X(x) = \int \frac{3x^2}{\theta^3} = \frac{3}{\theta^3} \int x^2 = \frac{3}{\theta} \frac{x^3}{3} = \frac{x^3}{\theta^3}$$

Da cui

$$F_{X_{(n)}}(x) = [F_X(x)]^n = \left(\frac{x}{\theta}\right)^{3n}$$

come confermato da taluni

NB: Direi sia roba di viroli, Rigo l'ha fatto o caso particolare di $X_{(n)}$

Example 5.2.8 (Esame vecchio viroli). A random variable X has density function

$$f(x, \theta) = \frac{2x}{\theta^2}$$

with $X \in [0, \theta]$. Compute the probability distribution function of the maximum $X_{(n)}$

1. $F_n(x) = \frac{x^{2n}}{\theta^n}$
2. $F_n(x) = \frac{x^{n-1}}{\theta^n}$
3. $F_n(x) = \frac{x^{3n-1}}{\theta^{3n}}$
4. $F_n(x) = \frac{x^{2n}}{\theta^{2n}}$; taluni suggeriscono questa

Analogamente

$$F_X(x) = \int \frac{2x^2}{\theta^2} = \frac{2}{\theta^2} \int x^2 = \frac{2}{\theta} \frac{x^2}{2} = \frac{x^2}{\theta^2}$$

da cui

$$F_{X_{(i)}}(x) = [F_X(x)]^n = \left(\frac{x}{\theta}\right)^{2n}$$

5.2.3 Generalized $X_{(i)}$

Important remark 38. If we write $X_{(i)} \sim F_{(i)}(x)$, with $i = 1, \dots, n$ we mean that $X_{(i)}$ is distributed following the i -th ordered statistic.

Proposition 5.2.5 (Distribution function of i -th ordered statistics). *We have*

$$F_{(i)}(x) = \mathbb{P}(X_{(i)} \leq x) = \sum_{j=i}^n \binom{n}{j} F_X(x)^j \cdot (1 - F_X(x))^{n-j} \quad (5.11)$$

Proof. To find the distribution function of $X_{(i)}$, it is convenient to think that a success occurs at trial i if $X_i \leq x$ (here is just comparing the unsorted sequence of realization with a threshold x of interest). One obtains

$$\begin{aligned} F_{(i)}(x) &= \mathbb{P}(X_{(i)} \leq x) \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{P}(\text{at least } i \text{ successes/observation below } x) \\ &= \sum_{j=i}^n \mathbb{P}(\text{exactly } j \text{ successes occur}) \\ &\stackrel{(2)}{=} \sum_{j=i}^n \binom{n}{j} p^j (1-p)^{n-j} \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^n \binom{n}{j} F(x)^j (1-F(x))^{n-j} \end{aligned}$$

where in

- (1) to have the i -th ordered observation under a certain threshold x means that we need *at least* i observations under that threshold (could be more as well, no problem, we're just focusing on the first i);
- in (2) where p is the probability of a success in a single trial, $\mathbb{P}(X \leq x)$ and it coincides with the distribution function F common to X_1, \dots, X_n , that is $p = F(x)$

□

Example 5.2.9. Imagine $n = 3$ with $x_{(1)} = 3$, $x_{(2)} = 5$, $x_{(3)} = 7$. We have that $\mathbb{P}(X_{(2)} \leq x)$ is the probability that 2 rvs are $\leq x$ OR the probability that 3 random variables are $\leq x$.

Example 5.2.10 (Maximum). As a sepecial case, for $i = n$, one obtains

$$\mathbb{P}(X_{(n)} \leq x) = \binom{n}{n} F(x)^n (1 - F(x))^{n-n} = F(x)^n$$

The above result may be also obtained arguing as follows

$$\mathbb{P}(X_{(n)} \leq x) = \mathbb{P}(X_i \leq x, \forall i) = \prod_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(X_i \leq x) = \mathbb{P}(X_1 \leq x)^n = F(x)^n$$

Example 5.2.11 (Minimum). For $i = 1$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} \leq x) &= \sum_{j=1}^n \binom{n}{j} F(x)^j (1 - F(x))^{n-j} \\ &= \left[\sum_{j=0}^n \binom{n}{j} F(x)^j (1 - F(x))^{n-j} \right] - \binom{n}{0} F(x)^0 (1 - F(x))^{n-0} \\ &= (F(x) + 1 - F(x))^n - (1 - F(x))^n \\ &= 1 - (1 - F(x))^n \end{aligned}$$

Once again this result can also be obtained as follows

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} \leq x) &= 1 - \mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} > x) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(X_i > x, \forall i) = 1 - \prod_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(X_i > x) \\ &= 1 - \mathbb{P}(X_1 > x)^n = 1 - [1 - F(x)]^n \end{aligned}$$

Remark 210. Next we want more: we want the distribution of the ordered vector $Y = \{X_{(1)}, \dots, X_{(n)}\}$.

To this end, it is convenient to make a further assumption: not only the element of X are iid, but their common distribution is absolutely continuous

Theorem 5.2.6. *If X_1, \dots, X_n are iid and their common distribution is absolutely continuous, then Y is still absolutely continuous and the joint density of Y is*

$$g(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) = \begin{cases} n! \prod_{i=1}^n f(x_i) & \text{if } x_1 < x_2 < \dots < x_n \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where f denotes the density common to X_1, \dots, X_n

Remark 211. So if we have a random vector composed by iid absolutely continuous random variables, the vector of order statistics is still absolutely continuous and the joint density is described above.

Intuitively the product of f is due to the original vector components (iid), then we have $n!$ permutations to produce the same arrangement.

Example 5.2.12. For instance if $n = 2$ then $\mathbb{P}(X_1 = X_2) = 0$ since X_1, X_2 are absolutely continuous and $\mathbb{P}(X_{(1)} < X_{(2)}) = 1$.

The density g of $(X_{(1)}, X_{(2)})^\top$ is null on the part under main bisector, $(\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 : x \geq y\})$, we have that the higher ordered element is y while lowest is x .

On the set $\{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 : x < y\}$ (below bisettrice) we have that the density is given by

$$g(x, y) = 2f(x)f(y)$$

Example 5.2.13. Let X_1 and X_2 be iid with $X_1 \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$. Then $Y = (X_{(1)}, X_{(2)})^\top$ is absolutely continuous with density

$$g(x, y) = \begin{cases} 2!f(x)f(y) & \text{if } x < y \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Since

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \in (0, 1) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

one finally obtains

$$g(x, y) = \begin{cases} 2 \cdot 1 \cdot 1 = 2 & \text{if } 0 < x < y < 1 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Intuition (area below have to sum always to 1 so):

- the density of $X = (X_1, X_2)^\top$ is 1 on the square between $(0, 0)$ and $(1, 1)$;
- the density of $X = (X_{(1)}, X_{(2)})^\top$ is 2 on half of the above square, that is on triangle between $(0, 0)$, $(1, 1)$ and $(1, 0)$

Proposition 5.2.7 (Density function for i -th order statistic).

NB: Da qui in poi roba della Virols direi

$$f_{(i)}(x) = \mathbb{P}(X_{(i)} = x) = \binom{n}{i} \cdot i \cdot F_X(x)^{i-1} \cdot f_X(x)(1 - F_X(x))^{n-i} \quad (5.12)$$

Important remark 39. Eg when $i = 1$ we obtain the formula for minimum

$$\begin{aligned} f_{(i)}(x) &= \binom{n}{1} 1 F_X(x)^0 \cdot f_X(x)(1 - F_X(x))^{n-1} \\ &= n f_X(x) \cdot [1 - F_X(x)]^{n-1} \end{aligned}$$

while for $i = n$ the maximum

$$f_{(n)}(x) = \binom{n}{n} n F_X(x)^{n-1} \cdot f_X(x)(1 - F_X(x))^0 = n [F_X(x)]^{n-1} f_X(x)$$

Example 5.2.14. Let $X_1, \dots, X_n \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$ be n iid uniforms, therefore having

$$f_X(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } 0 \leq x < 1 \\ 0 & \text{elsewhere} \end{cases}, \quad F_X(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } x < 0 \\ x & \text{if } 0 < x \leq 1 \\ 1 & \text{if } x > 1 \end{cases}$$

The k -th ordered statistic is distributed as a beta. Let's see it:

$$f_{(k)}(x) = k \binom{n}{k} x^{k-1} (1-x)^{n-k}$$

Now we have that

$$k \binom{n}{k} = \frac{n!}{(k-1)!(n-k)!} = \frac{\Gamma(n+1)}{\Gamma(k)\Gamma(n-k+1)} = \frac{1}{B(k, n-k+1)}$$

Therefore

$$f_{(k)}(x) = \frac{1}{B(k, n-k+1)} x^{k-1} (1-x)^{n-k}$$

or $X_{(k)} \sim \text{Beta}(k, n-k+1)$. As special cases

$$X_{(1)} \sim \text{Beta}(1, n)$$

$$X_{(n)} \sim \text{Beta}(n, 1)$$

5.3 Inequalities

5.3.1 Markov (Viroli)

Theorem 5.3.1. Given $X \in \mathbb{R}^+$, $D_X = \mathbb{R}^+$, $\lambda > 0$

$$\mathbb{P}(X \geq \lambda \cdot \mathbb{E}[X]) \leq \frac{1}{\lambda} \quad (5.13)$$

Proof. Let

$$\mathbb{E}[X] = m = \int_{D_X} x \cdot f(x) \, dx = \int_0^{+\infty} x \cdot f(x) \, dx$$

Now

$$m \geq \int_{\lambda m}^{+\infty} x \cdot f(x) \, dx \geq \int_{\lambda m}^{+\infty} x \cdot m \cdot f(x) \, dx = \lambda m \underbrace{\int_{\lambda m}^{+\infty} f(x) \, dx}_{\mathbb{P}(X \geq \lambda \cdot m)}$$

therefore

$$m \geq \lambda m \mathbb{P}(X \geq \lambda \cdot m) \iff \frac{1}{\lambda} \geq \mathbb{P}(X \geq \lambda \cdot m)$$

□

Example 5.3.1 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let $\{X_n\}$ be a sequence of independent exponential random variables with parameter $\lambda_n = \frac{n}{2}$. Find the value of n such that $\mathbb{P}(X_n > 0.25) \leq 0.8$.

According to markov inequality

$$\mathbb{P}(X \geq c \mathbb{E}[X]) \leq \frac{1}{c}$$

We have that

$$\mathbb{E}[X_n] = \frac{1}{\lambda_n} = \frac{2}{n}$$

So

$$\mathbb{P}\left(X_n \geq c \cdot \frac{2}{n}\right) \leq \frac{1}{c}$$

Now if $\frac{1}{c} = 0.8$ then $c = 1.25$ and we have:

$$\mathbb{P}\left(X_n \geq 1.25 \frac{2}{n}\right) \leq 0.8$$

$$\mathbb{P}\left(X_n \geq \frac{2.5}{n}\right) \leq 0.8$$

$$\frac{2.5}{n} = 0.25$$

$$n = 10$$

TODO: boh qui non mi è chiarissimo

Risposta $n = 10$

5.3.2 Tchebychev (Viroli)

Important remark 40. We have two equivalent formulations

Theorem 5.3.2 (Tchebychev inequality). *Respectively*

$$\mathbb{P}(|X - \mathbb{E}[X]| \geq \lambda \cdot \sigma_X) \leq \frac{1}{\lambda^2} \quad (5.14)$$

$$\mathbb{P}(|X - \mathbb{E}[X]| < \lambda \cdot \sigma_X) \geq 1 - \frac{1}{\lambda^2} \quad (5.15)$$

where σ_X is the standard deviation of X

Proof. We do by applying Markov inequality to $Y = (X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2$. We have that $\mathbb{E}[Y] = \sigma_X^2$ (by definition of variance), so by Markov

$$\mathbb{P}(Y \geq \lambda \mathbb{E}[Y]) \leq \frac{1}{\lambda}$$

$$\mathbb{P}\left((X - \mathbb{E}[X])^2 \geq \lambda \sigma_X^2\right) \leq \frac{1}{\lambda}$$

$$\mathbb{P}\left(|X - \mathbb{E}[X]| \geq \sqrt{\lambda} \sigma_X\right) \leq \frac{1}{\lambda}$$

Then by setting $\lambda^* = \sqrt{\lambda}$ we conclude

$$\mathbb{P}(|X - \mathbb{E}[X]| \geq \lambda^* \sigma_x) \leq \frac{1}{(\lambda^*)^2}$$

□

Example 5.3.2 (esame viroli). Let X_n be a sequence of independent poisson random variable with parameter 9 and $\bar{x}_n = \sum_{i=1}^n X_i/n$ is the partial mean. By the chebychev inequality find the value of n such that

$$\mathbb{P}(|\bar{x} - 9| < 15) \geq 0.99$$

- n = 36
- n = 10
- n = 4 taluni suggeriscono questa, confermata sotto
- n = 40

Qui effettivamente si ha che 9 è il valore atteso della somma di queste poissoniane poiché

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} \right] = \frac{1}{n} \mathbb{E} \left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i \right] = \frac{n \mathbb{E}[X_i]}{n} = \mathbb{E}[X_i] = 9$$

Il setup è dunque giusto e data la richiesta dobbiamo applicare la disuguaglianza nella seconda versione; abbiamo che

$$1 - \frac{1}{\lambda^2} = 0.99 \iff \lambda = 10$$

Dunque si ha che

$$10 \sqrt{\text{Var} \left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i/n \right]} = 15$$

Ora per ricavare n (ricordando che $\text{Var}[X_i] = \mathbb{E}[X_i] = 9$)

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var} \left[\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} \right] &= \frac{\text{Var} [\sum_{i=1}^n X_i]}{n^2} = \frac{n \text{Var} [X_i]}{n^2} = \frac{\text{var} X_i}{n} = \frac{9}{n} \\ \sqrt{\text{Var} \left[\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} \right]} &= \frac{3}{\sqrt{n}} \end{aligned}$$

Dunque

$$10 \frac{3}{\sqrt{n}} = 15 \iff \sqrt{n} = 2 \iff n = 4$$

5.3.3 Tchebychev (Rigo)

Theorem 5.3.3. For any real random variable X , $\forall \alpha, c > 0$

$$\mathbb{P}(|X| \geq c) \leq \frac{\mathbb{E}[|X|^\alpha]}{c^\alpha} \quad (5.16)$$

Rigo's proof. In general, given an event A in \mathcal{F} we have the indicator random variable

$$I_A = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } \omega \in A \\ 0 & \text{if } \omega \notin A \end{cases}$$

$$\mathbb{E}[I_A] = \mathbb{P}(A)$$

To prove Tchebychev lets define

$$A = \{\omega : |X(\omega)| \geq c\} = \{|X| \geq c\}$$

then

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|^\alpha] \stackrel{(1)}{\geq} \mathbb{E}[I_A \cdot |X|^\alpha] \stackrel{(2)}{\geq} \mathbb{E}[I_A \cdot c^\alpha] = c^\alpha \mathbb{E}[I_A] = c^\alpha \mathbb{P}(A)$$

where:

- (1) because $|X|^\alpha \geq I_A \cdot |X|^\alpha$
- (2) since $|X(\omega)|^\alpha \geq c^\alpha$ when we select with the indicator I_A (otherwise inside parenthesis is 0)

Therefore we conclude that

$$\mathbb{P}(A) \leq \frac{\mathbb{E}[|X|^\alpha]}{c^\alpha}$$

□

Remark 212. Useful because it applies to any random variable without any assumption and gives an upper bound of the prob.

Remark 213. An important special case is when $X = Y - \mathbb{E}[Y]$ and $\alpha = 2$, in this case the inequality goes to

$$\mathbb{P}(|Y - \mathbb{E}[Y]| \geq c) \leq \frac{\text{Var}[Y]}{c^2}$$

But to apply Tchebychev in this form we need to know that the variance exists.

5.3.4 Jensen (Rigo)

Definition 5.3.1 (Convex function (conca tipo $y = x^2$)). f is a convex function if $\forall \alpha \in [0, 1], x, y \in I$

$$f[\alpha x + (1 - \alpha)y] \leq \alpha f(x) + (1 - \alpha)f(y)$$

where:

- $f[\alpha x + (1 - \alpha)y]$ can be seen as the value given by the function at the mean point between x and y
- $\alpha f(x) + (1 - \alpha)f(y)$ the mean of the value assumed by the function in the two extremes

Important remark 41. If f is twice differentiable, f is convex if and only if the second derivative is ≥ 0 .

Definition 5.3.2 (Strictly convex function). Same definition as above but instead of \leq we have $<$.

Proposition 5.3.4. Let X be a real random variable and $f : I \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ a function defined on interval I . Now suppose that

1. f is a convex function
2. $\mathbb{P}(X \in I) = 1$
3. $\mathbb{E}[|X|] < +\infty$, $\mathbb{E}[|f(X)|] < +\infty$

Then:

$$\mathbb{E}[f(X)] \geq f(\mathbb{E}[X])$$

Example 5.3.3. Let's see some application of Jensen inequality.

- $f(x) = x^2$ is convex (second derivative = $2 \geq 0$). If we apply Jensen we find out that

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] \geq [\mathbb{E}[X]]^2 \quad (5.17)$$

This was already known since variance is ≥ 0 (by computational formula of variance).

- absolute value $f(x) = |x|$ (second derivative = 0); applying Jensen we discover something new

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|] \geq |\mathbb{E}[X]| \quad (5.18)$$

- $f(x) = x^{b/a}$ for any $x \geq 0$ with $(0 < a < b)$. Applying Jensen

$$\mathbb{E}[|X|^b] = \mathbb{E}\left[(|X|^a)^{\frac{b}{a}} \right] \geq [\mathbb{E}[|X|^a]]^{\frac{b}{a}} \quad (5.19)$$

thus Jensen implies that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[(|X|^a)^{\frac{1}{a}} \right] \leq \mathbb{E}\left[\left(|X|^b \right)^{\frac{1}{b}} \right]$$

Proposition 5.3.5. Under the condition of Jensen inequality suppose also that X is non degenerate/Dirac and f is strictly convex. (eg not the absolute value), then

$$\mathbb{E}[f(X)] > f(\mathbb{E}[X]) \quad (5.20)$$

Remark 214. Now we prove that the rv is degenerate iff its variance is 0.

Proposition 5.3.6.

$$X \sim \delta. \iff \text{Var}[X] = 0$$

Proof. Respectively:

- supposing $X = a$ almost surely ($\mathbb{P}(X = a) = 1$), then $\mathbb{E}[X] = a$ and also $\mathbb{E}[X^2] = a^2$ so that $\text{Var}[X] = 0$
- otherwise suppose $\text{Var}[X] = 0$: we prove that by contradiction. By applying Jensen inequality with $f(x) = x^2$ (strictly convex) we have:

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] = \mathbb{E}[f(X)] > f(\mathbb{E}[X]) = (\mathbb{E}[X])^2$$

this happens if and only if $\text{Var}[X] = \mathbb{E}[X^2] - (\mathbb{E}[X])^2 > 0$, but we assumed $\text{Var}[X] = 0$ so we found a contradiction.

□

5.4 Rigo: Conditional distribution

Remark 215. Roughly speaking the problem is: given 2 real random variable X, Y we aim to evaluate the distribution of Y given that $X = x$.

Definition 5.4.1 (Conditional distribution). The conditional distribution of Y given X is any function of two variables

$$\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}, C \in \beta(\mathbb{R}^n)$$

satisfying the following properties:

1. $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$, the map $C \rightarrow \mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x)$ is a probability measure on $\beta(\mathbb{R}^2)$
2. $\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C) = E_X \{\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x)\}$, $\forall C \in \beta(\mathbb{R}^2)$, where E_X means expectation with respect to X .
Thanks to this property, any time we aim to evaluate the probability $\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C)$ we can use this equation.
3. $\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x) = \mathbb{P}((x, Y) \in C | X = x)$: since we're conditioning on $X = x$ we know that $X = x$ and can substitute it within parenthesis.

Important remark 42 (Important remarks). Some important remarks:

1. if we know that $\mathbb{P}(X \in A) = 1$ for some $A \in \beta(\mathbb{R}^n)$, then it suffices to assign $\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x)$, $\forall x \in A$ (and not necessarily $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$).
For instance if $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$, it's enough to assign $P[(X, Y) \in C | X = x]$, $\forall x \in (0, 1)$
2. if $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$, then $\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x) = \mathbb{P}((x, Y) \in C | X = x)$ is true by property 3 of the definition. Then we can drop the conditioning because X and Y are independent

$$P[(x; Y) \in C | X = x] = P[(x; Y) \in C]$$

3. it can be shown that the conditional distribution of Y given X , namely a function satisfying definition *always* exists and is *almost surely unique*. This remark is important because looking at the defn it's not sure that any function such as that defined exists. But this time fortunately the object exists: there are problem that can be solved only using the existence of conditional distribution and this is guaranteed;
4. the notation $\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x)$ is very useful but also quite dangerous. Infact, if $P(X = x) = 0$ (which is possible eg in continuous distribution), then $P[(X, Y) \in C | X = x]$ is *not* probability of intersection over probability $P(X = x)$; it's not

$$\text{not } \frac{\mathbb{P}(X = x, (X, Y) \in C)}{\mathbb{P}(X = x)}$$

This notation have not to be mislead; for instance suppose $P(X = x) = 0, \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$ (or equivalently the distribution function is continuous) then by the previous remark $\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x)$ exists, but it certainly does not coincide with the ratio above. This because the ratio is not defined (you would have 0 at denominator and 0 at the numerator).

Remark 216. Unfortunately, in generale there is not an intuitive formula to evaluate conditional distribution (there is in some cases as we'll see later).

Example 5.4.1 (A usual question at the Rigo exam). Suppose $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$ and Y has a continuous distribution function. What is the $\mathbb{P}(X = Y)$? This should be 0. Let's show it.

To answer let's define $C = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 : x = y\}$ which is the set of points constituting the diagonal

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X = Y) &= \mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C) \stackrel{(1)}{=} E_X \{ \mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x) \} \\ &\stackrel{(2)}{=} E_X \{ \mathbb{P}((x, Y) \in C | X = x) \} \stackrel{(3)}{=} E_X \{ \mathbb{P}((x, Y) \in C) \} \\ &= E_X \underbrace{(\mathbb{P}(Y = X))}_0 \stackrel{(4)}{=} E_X(0) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

with:

- (1) by property 2 of defn,
- (2) by property 3 (since we're conditioning I can write x instead of X)
- (3) since they are independent i can drop the conditioning
- (4) since being Y continuous, the probability that $Y = X$ (aka a single value) is zero

Important remark 43. Note that:

- in statistical inference the elements of the sample are often assumed to be iid. Under this assumption, if the distribution of the character in the population is *continuous* what is the prob of having the sample with all different observation?
It's 1 (almost sure event). This because $\mathbb{P}(X_i = X_j) = 0, \forall i \neq j$, so that the probability that $\mathbb{P}(X_1, \dots, X_n \text{ are all distinct}) = 1$

- if X and Y are independent but they are both discrete, then

$$\mathbb{P}(X = Y) = \sum_{x \in B} \mathbb{P}(X = Y, X = x)$$

where B is any set satisfying B finite or countable and $\mathbb{P}(X \in B) = 1$. Hence the $P(X = Y)$ can be written as above

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(X = Y) &= \sum_{x \in B} \mathbb{P}(X = Y, X = x) = \sum_{x \in B} \mathbb{P}(x = Y, X = x) \\ &\stackrel{(\perp\!\!\!\perp)}{=} \sum_{x \in B} \mathbb{P}(Y = x) \mathbb{P}(X = x) \end{aligned}$$

and this may be > 0 .

Example 5.4.2. Suppose $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$, Y has a continuous distribution function. X, Y as above but we want to evaluate $\mathbb{P}(X = \sin(Y))$. It's 0 again. How to prove it?

A quick way to do it is the following: since X is independent of Y then X is still independent of any trasformation (and thus $\sin(Y)$).

Thus, to conclude that the $\mathbb{P}(X = \sin(Y))$ it suffices to prove that, equivalently

- $\sin(Y)$ has a continuous distribution function (because if it's continuous we can repeat the argument of the previous exercise)
- $\mathbb{P}(\sin(Y) = a) = 0, \forall a \in \mathbb{R}$ (this is trivially true if $a \notin [-1, 1]$)

We follow the second way, supposing $a \in [-1, 1]$ and define a set of random variable outcomes which the sinus is equal to a :

$$I_a = \{y \in \mathbb{R} : \sin y = a\}$$

we have that I_a is countable (pensa y sull'asse delle x , ci sono infiniti punti di seno che hanno altezza a). Thus the probability:

$$\mathbb{P}(\sin(Y) = a) = \mathbb{P}(Y \in I_a) \stackrel{(1)}{=} \sum_{y \in I_a} \mathbb{P}(Y = y) \stackrel{(2)}{=} \sum_{y \in I_a} 0 = 0$$

with (1) since I_a is countable and (2) because Y is a continuous distribution function

Example 5.4.3. Suppose $X \perp\!\!\!\perp Y$, $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$ and $Y \sim N(0, 1)$. We want to evaluate the distribution function of the product XY .

Here conditional distribution become handy. For all $a \in \mathbb{R}$, by definition the distribution function is

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(XY \leq a) &\stackrel{(1)}{=} E_X(\mathbb{P}(XY \leq a | X = x)) = E_X(\mathbb{P}(xY \leq a | X = x)) \\ &\stackrel{(\perp\!\!\!\perp)}{=} E_X(\mathbb{P}(xY \leq a)) \stackrel{(2)}{=} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \mathbb{P}(xY \leq a) f(x) dx \\ &= \int_0^1 \mathbb{P}(xY \leq a) 1 dx \stackrel{(3)}{=} \int_0^1 \mathbb{P}\left(N(0, 1) \leq \frac{a}{x}\right) dx \end{aligned}$$

with (1) by definition, (2) since X is uniform (absolutely continuous), (3) because Y is normal.

After this we go to our friend mathematician asking for help.

Example 5.4.4. Let A, B, C iid with all $\sim \text{Exp}(1)$. Lets define the random parabola

$$f(x) = Ax^2 + Bx + C, \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$$

random parabola because coefficiente a,b,c are rvs. What about the probability that f has real roots? it is the probability $\mathbb{P}(B^2 - 4AC \geq 0)$. To evaluate, we have to choose on one of the three variable and condition on it; eg let' condition on C

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(B^2 - 4AC \geq 0) &= E_C \{ \mathbb{P}(B^2 \geq 4AC | C = c) \} = E_C \{ \mathbb{P}(B^2 \geq 4Ac | C = c) \} \\ &\stackrel{(\text{II})}{=} E_C \{ \mathbb{P}(B^2 \geq 4Ac) \} \stackrel{(1)}{=} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \mathbb{P}(B^2 \geq 4Ac) f(c) dc \\ &= \int_0^{+\infty} \mathbb{P}(B^2 \geq 4Ac) e^{-c} dc \stackrel{(2)}{=} \int_0^{+\infty} E_A \{ \mathbb{P}(B^2 \geq 4Ac) | A = a \} e^{-c} dc \\ &= \int_0^{+\infty} E_A \{ \mathbb{P}(B^2 \geq 4ac) \} e^{-c} dc = \int_0^{+\infty} \int_0^{+\infty} \mathbb{P}(B^2 \geq 4ac) e^{-a} e^{-c} da dc \\ &= \int_0^{+\infty} \int_0^{+\infty} \mathbb{P}(B \geq 2\sqrt{ac}) e^{-a} e^{-c} da dc \stackrel{(3)}{=} \int_0^{+\infty} \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-2\sqrt{ac}} e^{-a} e^{-c} da dc \end{aligned}$$

where in (1) since C is exponential (continuous) arrived at (2) we have to evaluate $\mathbb{P}(B^2 \geq 4Ac)$ and its convenient to do it conditioning further on A , and finally using the fact that B is exponential (if $Z \sim \text{Exp}(\lambda)$ then $\mathbb{P}(Z > z) = e^{-\lambda z}$).

Important remark 44. How to calculate $\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x)$? We know this object exists and in many problem its enough to know it.

Unfortunately there is not a general formula which allows to calculate the probability above in every situation. Such a formula exists in *two special cases*:

1. X discrete
2. (X, Y) absolutely continuous

Definition 5.4.2 (Discrete case). If X is discrete, there is a set $B \subset \mathbb{R}$, B finite or countable, $\mathbb{P}(X \in B) = 1$, and $\mathbb{P}(X = x) > 0$, $\forall x \in B$ (true by definition of discreteness). Hence it suffices to let

$$\mathbb{P}((X, Y) \in C | X = x) = \frac{\mathbb{P}(X = x | (X, Y) \in C)}{\mathbb{P}(X = x)}, \forall x \in B, \forall C \in \beta(\mathbb{R}^2)$$

(this is the base definition of conditional probability with positive denominator, being the distribution discrete and focusing on $x \in B$).

Definition 5.4.3 (Continuous case). If (X, Y) is absolutely continuous with joint density $f(x, y)$, then the conditional distribution of Y given $X = x$ is still absolutely continuous with *conditional density*:

$$h(y|x) = \frac{f(x, y)}{f_1(x)}$$

where f_1 is the marginal density of X , namely the integral of the joint density in dy :

$$f_1(x) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} f(x, y) dy$$

Hence the distribution function of Y given $X = x$ is

$$\mathbb{P}(Y \leq y | X = x) = \int_{-\infty}^y \frac{f(x, t)}{f_1(x)} dt, \quad \forall x, y \in \mathbb{R} : f_1(x) > 0$$

in this special case, we have an explicit formula for the conditional distribution

Definition 5.4.4. In general, given any random vector $\mathbf{X} = (X_1, \dots, X_n)^T$, the corresponding order statistics are $X_{(1)} \leq X_{(2)} \leq \dots \leq X_{(n)}$ where $X_{(1)}, \dots, X_{(n)}$ are obtained by arranging X_1, \dots, X_n in increasing order.

Example 5.4.5. If $n = 2$, $X_{(1)} = \min(X_1, X_2)$ and $X_{(2)} = \max(X_1, X_2)$

Theorem 5.4.1 (Teorema di Rigo). *If X_1, \dots, X_n are iid and absolutely continuous with density g , then the vector of order statistics is $(X_1, \dots, X_{(n)}^T)$ is still absolutely continuous with joint density:*

$$f(X_1, \dots, X_n) = \begin{cases} n! \prod_{i=1}^n g(x_i) & \text{if } x_1 < \dots < x_n \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

somewhat intuitively the result is not too strange: intuitively $\prod_{i=1}^n g(x_i)$ is the density of the original vector, composed of iid vars; we have $n!$ permutation to produce the same arrangement ... meh per adesso

Example 5.4.6 (Example with order statistics). Let S and T be iid with $S \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$. Define $X = \min(S, T)$ and $Y = \max(S, T)$. We want the conditional distribution of Y given $X = x$ we aim to write it explicitly, in this example X is absolutely continuous by the previous theorem.

Since (X, Y) are exactly the order statistic corresponding to (S, T) , the above thm implies that (X, Y) are absolutely continuous.

Hence since its absolutely continuous, we have the formula and the conditional distribution of Y given X is still absolutely continuous with density

$$h(y|x) = \frac{f(x, y)}{f_1(x)}$$

in this case $f(x, y)$ (look at ordered statistics, rigo theorem)

$$f(x, y) = \begin{cases} 2!g(x)g(y) & \text{if } x < y \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where g is density of $\text{Unif}(0, 1)$

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \in (0, 1) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

hence the joint density and marginal density of X are respectively

$$f(x, y) = \begin{cases} 2 & \text{if } 0 < x < y < 1 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$f_1(x) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} f(x, y) dy = \int_x^1 2 dy = 2(1 - x)$$

and finally

$$h(y|x) = \frac{f(x,y)}{f_1(x)} = \frac{2}{2(1-x)} = \frac{1}{1-x}, \quad 0 < x < y < 1$$

Now a bits of *interpretation* on the results: Since S and T are iid $\text{Unif}(0,1)$ observing the pair (S,T) is like to select "at random" a point form the unit square.

Suppose now that $X = \min(S,T)$; what can be said about $Y = \max(S,T)$? Certainly $Y > X$ so if we fix a point $x \in [0,1]$, y is above the diagonal $y = x$, that is it is in the $[x,1]$. In fact the distribution of $Y|X \sim \text{Unif}(x,1)$: and this is why we obtained $1/(1-x)$ as density (coming from that distribution)

5.5 Rigo: Multivariate normal

Remark 217. Let's start from univariate and see that multivariate formula are univariate generalization

Proposition 5.5.1 (Characteristic functions of univariate normal). *If $Z \sim N(0,1)$ and $X \sim N(\mu, \sigma^2)$ then $\forall t \in \mathbb{R}$:*

$$\varphi_Z(t) = e^{-t^2/2} \quad (5.21)$$

$$\varphi_X(t) = e^{it\mu - \frac{1}{2}(t\sigma)^2} \quad (5.22)$$

Proof. If $Z \sim N(0,1)$: then its characteristic function is

$$\varphi_Z(t) = \mathbb{E}[e^{itZ}] = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{itx} \frac{\exp(-\frac{1}{2}x^2)}{\sqrt{2\pi}} dx \stackrel{(1)}{=} \dots = e^{-t^2/2}, \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R}$$

(in (1) after doing calculation). If $X \sim N(\mu, \sigma^2)$ then X can be written as $X = \mu + \sigma Z$ with $Z \sim N(0,1)$ and thus we can derive the formula given the definition (in the univariate case) as:

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_X(t) &= \mathbb{E}[e^{it(\mu + \sigma Z)}] = \mathbb{E}\left[\underbrace{e^{it\mu}}_{\text{constant}} e^{it\sigma Z}\right] = e^{it\mu} \mathbb{E}[e^{i(t\sigma)Z}] \\ &= e^{it\mu} \cdot \varphi_Z(t\sigma) = e^{it\mu - \frac{1}{2}(t\sigma)^2} \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R} \end{aligned}$$

□

Remark 218. MVN is not so important for this course: it's very important for statistician, but from point of view of probability it's just a special distribution among the others.

Definition 5.5.1. Let $\mathbf{X} = (X_1, \dots, X_n)^T$ be n dimensional random vector, then X is said to be normally distributed with parameters μ and Σ , where $\mu \in \mathbb{R}^n$ and Σ is a $n \times n$ symmetric non-negative definite (geq 0) matrix (or also said semidefinite positive), if the characteristic function of X is given by:

$$\varphi_X(t) = \mathbb{E}[e^{it^T \mathbf{X}}] = \mathbb{E}\left[e^{it^T \mu - \frac{1}{2}t^T \Sigma t}\right], \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

Remark 219. Our definition includes not only absolutely continuous normal vector, but also other (eg degenerate in some cases)

Important remark 45. Some remarks:

- the meaning of the two parametrs: μ is the vector of the mean, Sigma is the so called covariance matrix which have variances on the diagonal, covariance out of main diagonal

$$\mu = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbb{E}[X_1] \\ \vdots \\ \mathbb{E}[X_n] \end{bmatrix}, \quad \Sigma = \begin{bmatrix} \text{Var}[X_1] & \text{Cov}(X_1, X_2) & \dots & \text{Cov}(X_1, X_n) \\ \text{Cov}(X_2, X_1) & \text{Var}[X_2] & \dots & \text{Cov}(X_2, X_n) \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \text{Cov}(X_n, X_1) & \dots & \dots & \text{Var}[X_n] \end{bmatrix}$$

- if Σ is positive-definite > 0 (not only ≥ 0) then \mathbf{X} is absolutely continuous with density

$$f(\mathbf{x}) = (2\pi)^{-\frac{n}{2}} (\det \Sigma)^{-\frac{1}{2}} \exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2} (\mathbf{x} - \mu)^T \Sigma^{-1} (\mathbf{x} - \mu) \right\}, \quad \forall \mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

The univariate density we know is a special case where the matrix Σ is positive definite (otherwise matrix can be inverted). For $n = 1$ the density Σ reduce to a scalar (σ^2 , variance of the variable) and μ to a single number

$$f(x) = \frac{\exp \left(-\frac{(x-\mu)^2}{\sigma^2} \right)}{\sigma \sqrt{2\pi}}$$

- if Σ is non negative ≥ 0 definite but $\det \Sigma = 0$ then X is still normal, but the distribution of X is no longer absolutely continuous. For instance if $n = 1$ and $\sigma^2 = \Sigma = 0$ then

$$\varphi_X(t) = e^{-it\mu}$$

and $X = \mu$ is degenerate. In other terms if $n = 1$, the above definition implies that the degenerate random variable are normal in a way.

- a **linear trasformation** of a normal random variable is still normal: if $\mathbf{X} \sim N(\mu, \Sigma)$ and $\mathbf{Y} = \alpha + \mathbf{A}\mathbf{X}$ where the matrix \mathbf{A} is $m \times n$ and $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}^m$, then $\mathbf{Y} \sim N(\alpha + \mathbf{A}\mu, \mathbf{A}\Sigma\mathbf{A}^T)$

Linear transformation proof. In order to prove that if $\mathbf{X} \sim \text{MVN}(\mu, \Sigma)$ then $\mathbf{Y} = \alpha + \mathbf{A}\mathbf{X} \sim \text{MVN}(\alpha + \mathbf{A}\mu, \mathbf{A}\Sigma\mathbf{A}^T)$ we write the characteristic function of \mathbf{Y} according to the definition above. Let's evaluate it:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[e^{it^T \mathbf{Y}} \right] &= \mathbb{E} \left[e^{it^T \alpha + \mathbf{A}\mathbf{X}} \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[\underbrace{e^{it^T \alpha}}_{\text{constant}} e^{it^T \mathbf{A}\mathbf{X}} \right] = e^{it^T \alpha} \underbrace{\mathbb{E} \left[e^{it^T \mathbf{A}\mathbf{X}} \right]}_{\varphi_X(\mathbf{A}^T t)} \\ &= e^{it^T \alpha} e^{it^T \mathbf{A}\mu - \frac{1}{2} t^T \mathbf{A}\Sigma\mathbf{A}^T t} = \exp \left(it^T (\alpha + \mathbf{A}\mu) - \frac{1}{2} t^T (\mathbf{A}\Sigma\mathbf{A}^T) t \right) \\ &\iff Y \sim N(\alpha + \mathbf{A}\mu, \mathbf{A}\Sigma\mathbf{A}^T) \end{aligned}$$

□

Important remark 46. As a consequence of the linear transformation, if \mathbf{X} is normal, all marginals are still normal being the marginal obtained via a linear transformation (therefore we get a normal) that merely extract the marginal/subset. Eg

$$\mathbf{Y} = \begin{bmatrix} X_1 \\ X_2 \\ X_4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} X_1 \\ X_2 \\ X_3 \\ X_4 \end{bmatrix} = \mathbf{A}\mathbf{X}$$

Example 5.5.1 (Assignment 1 Viroli, Exercise 3). Suppose that \mathbf{X} is a bivariate Gaussian vector with components (X_1, X_2) which are marginally standard normally distributed and with correlations $1/2$:

1. What is the distribution of $Y_1 = 2X_1 - X_2$ and $Y_2 = X_1 - X_2/2$
2. find the linear transformation from \mathbf{X} to \mathbf{Y} and ask what is the distribution of \mathbf{Y}

Since $X_1, X_2 \sim N(0, 1)$ and considered that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} &= \text{Corr}(X_1, X_2) = \frac{\text{Cov}(X_1, X_2)}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[X_1]}\sqrt{\text{Var}[X_2]}} = \frac{\text{Cov}(X_1, X_2)}{1 \cdot 1} \\ &= \text{Cov}(X_1, X_2) = \text{Cov}(X_2, X_1) \end{aligned}$$

1. if $Y_1 = 2X_1 - X_2$ and $Y_2 = X_1 - X_2/2$, then Y_1, Y_2 will be linear combinations of correlated normals; the distributions of Y_1, Y_2 will be normals with mean the linear combinations of means:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[Y_1] &= \mathbb{E}[2X_1 - X_2] = 2\mathbb{E}[X_1] - \mathbb{E}[X_2] = 0 \\ \mathbb{E}[Y_2] &= \mathbb{E}\left[X_1 - \frac{1}{2}X_2\right] = \mathbb{E}[X_1] - \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}[X_2] = 0 \end{aligned}$$

Applying $\text{Var}[aX + bY] = a^2 \text{Var}[X] + b^2 \text{Var}[Y] + 2ab \text{Cov}(X, Y)$ we have:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var}[Y_1] &= \text{Var}[2X_1 - X_2] = 4\text{Var}[X_1] + \text{Var}[X_2] + 2 \cdot 2(-1)\text{Cov}(X_1, X_2) \\ &= 4 + 1 - 4 \cdot \frac{1}{2} = 5 - 2 = 3 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var}[Y_2] &= \text{Var}\left[X_1 - \frac{1}{2}X_2\right] = \text{Var}[X_1] + \frac{1}{4}\text{Var}[X_2] + 2\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)\text{Cov}(X_1, X_2) \\ &= 1 + \frac{1}{4} - \frac{1}{2} = \frac{3}{4} \end{aligned}$$

Therefore: $Y_1 \sim N(0, 3)$, $Y_2 \sim N(0, \frac{3}{4})$

2. in general, a linear transformation of a multivariate normal is still normal; if $\mathbf{X} \sim \text{MVN}(\mu, \Sigma)$ is a n -dimensional random vector and $\mathbf{Y} = \mathbf{A}\mathbf{X} + \mathbf{b}$, with \mathbf{A} an $m \times n$ matrix and $\mathbf{b} \in \mathbb{R}^m$, then \mathbf{Y} is a m -dimensional random vector and specifically $\mathbf{Y} \sim \text{MVN}(\mathbf{A}\mu + \mathbf{b}, \mathbf{A}\Sigma\mathbf{A}^T)$.

In our case $m = n = 2$ and we have:

$$\mathbf{X} = \begin{bmatrix} X_1 \\ X_2 \end{bmatrix} \sim \text{MVN}\left(\begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1/2 \\ 1/2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right), \quad \mathbf{Y} = \begin{bmatrix} Y_1 \\ Y_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2X_1 - X_2 \\ X_1 - \frac{1}{2}X_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

so $\mathbf{Y} = \mathbf{A}\mathbf{X} + \mathbf{0}$, represent the linear transformation needed to obtain \mathbf{Y} , where

$$\mathbf{A} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ 1 & -1/2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore to evaluate the parameters of \mathbf{Y} :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{A}\boldsymbol{\mu} + \mathbf{b} &= \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ 1 & -1/2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\ \mathbf{A}\boldsymbol{\Sigma}\mathbf{A}^T &= \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ 1 & -1/2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1/2 \\ 1/2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ -1 & -1/2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 3/2 \\ 3/2 & 3/4 \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

Finally:

$$\mathbf{Y} \sim \text{MVN} \left(\begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 3/2 \\ 3/2 & 3/4 \end{bmatrix} \right)$$

Chapter 6

Convergence

Important remark 47 (Setup). Given a sequence of rvs, X_1, X_2, \dots , the aim is to study

$$\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{} X$$

We have four types of convergence:

1. convergence in probability (weak)
2. convergence in law/distribution (weak)
3. convergence in mean of order k (strong)
4. almost sure convergence (strong)

6.1 Convergence in probability

6.1.1 Definition

Remark 220. It's the first type of convergence: this is a weak type (it implies convergency in distribution but not stronger kinds of convergency)

Definition 6.1.1 (Convergence in probability). We say that a sequence $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges in probability to the *limit distribution* X and we write:

$$\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{p} X$$

if alternatively (equivalent definitions), $\forall \varepsilon > 0$:

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_n - X| > \varepsilon) \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{} 0 \quad (6.1)$$

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_n - X| < \varepsilon) \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{} 1 \quad (6.2)$$

Remark 221. The limit distribution X can be any rv (gaussian etc) but as a special case it's when X_n converges to a δ_θ (the constant θ); it's peculiar since in inference the sequence can be an estimator collassing to a point (eg population mean) and can be a good property for an estimator.

6.1.2 Weak consistence

Definition 6.1.2 (Weak consistence). If $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{P} \delta_\theta$ we say that X_n is (weakly) consistent for θ

Important remark 48. Weak consistency means converging probability (link between probability and inference)

Example 6.1.1. Considering a sequence of iid rvs $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sim \text{Unif}(0, \theta)$, with $\theta > 0$, the transformation (max of the first n)

$$\max_{1 \leq i \leq n} X_i = X_{(n)}$$

Let's prove that $X_{(n)}$ is a consistent estimator for θ , that is:

$$X_{(n)} \xrightarrow{P} \delta_\theta$$

Remembering that $F_{(n)}(x) = [F_X(x)]^n$ we want to prove that

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_{(n)} - \theta| < \varepsilon) \rightarrow 1$$

Now we have:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(|X_{(n)} - \theta| < \varepsilon) &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{P}(-X_{(n)} + \theta < \varepsilon) = \mathbb{P}(-X_{(n)} < \varepsilon - \theta) = \mathbb{P}(X_{(n)} > \theta - \varepsilon) \\ &= 1 - \mathbb{P}(X_{(n)} \leq \theta - \varepsilon) = 1 - F_{(n)}(\theta - \varepsilon) \\ &= 1 - [F_X(\theta - \varepsilon)]^n \end{aligned}$$

where in (1) since $X_{(n)} - \theta$ is negative or null (being θ the max of the uniform rvs) we can avoid the absolute value multiplying by -1 .

If $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, \theta)$, then $F_X(x) = \frac{x}{\theta}$, $0 \leq x \leq \theta$ so

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_{(n)} - \theta| < \varepsilon) = 1 - [F_X(\theta - \varepsilon)]^n = 1 - \left(\frac{\theta - \varepsilon}{\theta}\right)^n$$

and since $\frac{\theta - \varepsilon}{\theta} < 1$ with $0 < \varepsilon \leq \theta$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 1 - \left(\frac{\theta - \varepsilon}{\theta}\right)^n = 1$$

Proposition 6.1.1 (Sufficient conditions for weak consistence). *If*

$$\begin{cases} \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E}[X_n] = \theta \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \text{Var}[X_n] = 0 \end{cases} \implies X_n \xrightarrow{P} \delta_\theta \quad (6.3)$$

Remark 222. The viceversa does not hold: eg X_n can converge in probability even if these conditions are not met.

Proof. Applying Tchebychev inequality

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_n - \mathbb{E}[X_n]| < \lambda \sigma(X_m)) \geq 1 - \frac{1}{\lambda^2}$$

Now we define/substitute $\varepsilon = \lambda\sigma(X_m)$ so that $\lambda^2 = \frac{\varepsilon^2}{\sigma^2(X_m)}$; therefore

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_n - \mathbb{E}[X_n]| < \varepsilon) \geq 1 - \frac{\sigma^2(X_n)}{\varepsilon^2}$$

if $n \rightarrow +\infty$ the last term go to zero so

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_n - \mathbb{E}[X_n]| < \varepsilon) \geq 1$$

and since this probability can't be larger than 1, it must be 1 so

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_n - \mathbb{E}[X_n]| < \varepsilon) = 1 \implies X_n \xrightarrow{P} \theta$$

□

Example 6.1.2. Let $X_n \sim \text{Geom}(p_n)$ with $p_n = 1 - \frac{1}{n}$, having pmf

$$\mathbb{P}(X_n = x) = p_n(1 - p_n)^{x-1}$$

with $\mathbb{E}[X_n] = \frac{1}{p_n}$, $\text{Var}[X_n] = \frac{1-p_n}{p_n^2}$. Let's prove that $X_n \xrightarrow{P} \delta_1$.

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[X_n] &= \frac{1}{p_n} = \frac{1}{1 - \frac{1}{n}} \rightarrow 1 \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \text{Var}[X_n] &= \frac{1 - p_n}{p_n^2} = \frac{1 - (1 - \frac{1}{n})}{(1 - \frac{1}{n})^2} = \frac{\frac{1}{n}}{(1 - \frac{1}{n})^2} \\ &= \frac{\frac{1}{n}}{(\frac{n-1}{n})^2} = \frac{n}{(n-1)^2} \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

Example 6.1.3 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let θ be the parameter of a population random variable X that follows a continuous uniform distribution on the interval $[\theta - 2, \theta + 1]$ and let $X = (X_1, \dots, X_n)$ be a simple random sample. Given the estimator $T_n(X) = \bar{X} + \frac{1}{2}$ decide if it is weakly consistent. We need

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[T_n(X)] &= \mathbb{E}\left[\bar{X} + \frac{1}{2}\right] = \mathbb{E}[\bar{X}] + \frac{1}{2} = \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{X_1 + \dots + X_n}{n}\right] + \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{n} \mathbb{E}\left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i\right] + \frac{1}{2} \\ &= \frac{1}{n} \cdot n \cdot \mathbb{E}[X_i] + \frac{1}{2} = \frac{\theta - 2 + \theta + 1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} = \frac{2\theta}{2} = \theta \\ \text{Var}[T_n(X)] &= \text{Var}\left[\bar{X} + \frac{1}{2}\right] = \text{Var}[\bar{X}] = \text{Var}\left[\frac{X_1 + \dots + X_n}{n}\right] = \frac{1}{n^2} \text{Var}\left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i\right] \\ &= \frac{1}{n^2} \cdot n \cdot \text{Var}[X_i] = \frac{\text{Var}[X_i]}{n} = \frac{1}{12n}(\theta + 1 - \theta + 2)^2 = \frac{9}{12n} = \frac{3}{4n} \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore $T(X)$ is weakly consistent

Example 6.1.4 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let X_n be a sequence of iid exponential random variables with parameter 1. Study the convergence in probability of the minimum $X_{(1)}$.

The minimum of an exponential should converge to the minimum of the domain

so for the exponential is 0. We check the two sufficient condition but first let write the density function of the minimum

$$f_{X_1}(x) = n \cdot f_X(x) \cdot [1 - F_X(x)]^{n-1}$$

where for the Exp(1) we have

$$\begin{aligned} f(x) &= e^{-x} \\ F_X(x) &= 1 - e^{-x} \end{aligned}$$

and therefore

$$f_{X_{(1)}}(x) = n \cdot e^{-x} \cdot (1 - 1 + e^{-x})^{n-1} = n \cdot e^{-x(n-1)-x} = n \cdot e^{-nx}$$

We have

$$\mathbb{E}[X_{(1)}] = \int_0^{+\infty} x \cdot n \cdot e^{-nx} = - \int_0^{+\infty} x \cdot (-n) \cdot e^{-nx}$$

Sviluppiamo l'integrale indefinito e poi valutiamolo

$$\begin{aligned} - \int x(-n)e^{-nx} &= - \left[e^{-nx}x - \int e^{-nx} \right] = - \left[e^{-nx}x + \frac{1}{n} \int (-n)e^{-nx} \right] \\ &= - \left[e^{-nx}x + \frac{1}{n}e^{-nx} \right] = -e^{-nx} \left(x + \frac{1}{n} \right) \end{aligned}$$

Che valutato

$$\left[-e^{-nx} \left(x + \frac{1}{n} \right) \right]_0^{+\infty} = \frac{1}{n}$$

Per cui $\mathbb{E}[X_{(1)}] \rightarrow 0$.

Per la varianza calcoliamo il secondo momento

$$\mathbb{E}[X_{(1)}^2] = \int_0^{+\infty} x^2 \cdot n \cdot e^{-nx} = \dots = \frac{2}{n^2}$$

Per cui

$$\text{Var}[X_{(1)}] = \frac{2}{n^2} - \frac{1}{n} \rightarrow 0$$

Answer: $X_{(1)} \xrightarrow{p} 0$

Example 6.1.5 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let (X_1, \dots, X_n) a simple random sample from an exponential random variable

$$f_X(x) = \theta e^{-\theta x}$$

Study the convergence in probability of

$$T_n = 2 \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} + 3$$

1. T_n converges in probability to a dirac at $(3 + \theta)/2$

2. T_n converges to a dirac at 2θ
3. T_n does not converge in probability
4. T_n converge to a dirac at $\frac{2}{\theta} + 3$ (dovrebbe essere questa)

For the exponential we have that $\mathbb{E}[X_i] = \frac{1}{\theta}$ and $\text{Var}[X_i] = \frac{1}{\theta^2}$. We check the two sufficient condition

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[T_n] &= \mathbb{E}\left[2\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} + 3\right] = 2\mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n}\right] + 3 = \frac{2}{n}\mathbb{E}[X_i] + 3 \\ &= \frac{2}{\theta} + 3 \\ \text{Var}[T_n] &= \text{Var}\left[2\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} + 3\right] = \frac{4}{n^2}\text{Var}\left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i\right] = \frac{4}{n^2}n\text{Var}[X_i] \\ &= \frac{4}{n}\frac{1}{\theta^2} \rightarrow 0\end{aligned}$$

So $T_n \xrightarrow{p} \delta_{\frac{2}{\theta}+3}$

6.1.3 Theorem: weak law of large numbers

Theorem 6.1.2 (Weak law of large numbers). *Let X_n be a sequence of iid rvs with $\mathbb{E}[X_n] = \theta$ and $\text{Var}[X_n] = \sigma^2 < +\infty$; if we define the partial mean as the mean of the first n rvs*

$$M_n = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} \quad (6.4)$$

then we have that

$$M_n \xrightarrow{p} \delta_\theta \quad (6.5)$$

Proof. We have that

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[M_n] &= \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i]}{n} = \frac{n\theta}{n} = \theta \\ \text{Var}[M_n] &= \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \text{Var}[X_i] = \frac{n}{n^2}\sigma^2 = \frac{\sigma^2}{n}\end{aligned}$$

therefore since both

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E}[M_n] &= \theta \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \text{Var}[M_n] &= 0\end{aligned}$$

the sufficient conditions are met and $M_n \xrightarrow{p} \delta_\theta$ □

Example 6.1.6. Let X_1, \dots, X_n be independent rvs each distributed as Bernoulli with parameter p . Prove that $\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2 \xrightarrow{p} p$ as $n \rightarrow \infty$. According to the WLLN we have that

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2 \xrightarrow{p} \mathbb{E}[X^2]$$

Now if $X \sim \text{Bern}(p)$, then $\mathbb{E}[X] = p$ and $\text{Var}[X] = p(1-p)$, so $\mathbb{E}[X^2] = \text{Var}[X] + \mathbb{E}[X]^2 = p(1-p) + p^2 = p$. Therefore

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2 \xrightarrow{p} p$$

6.2 Convergence in law/distribution

Remark 223. We have two equivalent definition, by limit of distribution function or convergence in law/distribution of the moment generating function.

Definition 6.2.1 (Convergence in law (or distribution)). The sequence X_n converge in law (or distribution) to X , and we write $X_n \xrightarrow{d} X$, if and only if (\iff) ,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} F_{X_n}(x) = F_X(x)$$

$\forall x \in D_X$ in which $F_X(x)$ is continuous.

Definition 6.2.2 (Alternate definition).

$$X_n \xrightarrow{d} X \iff M_{X_n}(t) \rightarrow M_X(t), \forall t : |t| < \varepsilon \quad (6.6)$$

in a intorno di $t = 0$

Remark 224. Two theorem without proof before going on

Theorem 6.2.1. *Convergence in probability is stronger than convergence in distribution since $X_n \xrightarrow{p} X \implies X_n \xrightarrow{d} X$*

Theorem 6.2.2. *...but in the case of dirac we have both implication $X_n \xrightarrow{p} \delta_\theta \iff X_n \xrightarrow{d} \delta_\theta$*

Example 6.2.1. Let $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be iid standard normal, $X_n \sim N(0, 1)$. Defining the following variable

$$Y_n = \frac{X_1^2 + \dots + X_n^2}{n} = \frac{\chi_n^2}{n}$$

(at numerator we have a χ_n^2), prove that $Y_n \xrightarrow{d} \delta_1$.

We do it by moment generating function. Looking at the mgf of a chi square we have that:

$$M_{\chi_n^2}(t) = (1 - 2t)^{-n/2}$$

We have that $Y_n = \frac{\chi_n^2}{n}$ so its moment generating function (applying properties)

$$M_{Y_n}(t) = M_{\frac{\chi_n^2}{n}}(t) = M_{\chi_n^2}\left(\frac{t}{n}\right) = \left(1 - 2\frac{t}{n}\right)^{-\frac{n}{2}}$$

We then have

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} M_{Y_n}(t) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left(1 - 2\frac{t}{n}\right)^{-\frac{n}{2}} = e^t$$

this remembering that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left(1 - \frac{a}{n}\right)^n = e^{-a}$$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left(1 + \frac{a}{n}\right)^n = e^a$$

So we have found that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} M_{Y_n}(t) = e^t$$

Now looking at δ_θ it has a simple moment generating function; if $X \sim \delta_\theta$

$$M_X(t) = \mathbb{E}[e^{tX}] = e^{t\theta}$$

therefore if $X \sim \delta_1$, its $M_X(t) = e^t$ and is the limit developed above.

Example 6.2.2. Let $X_n \sim \text{Bin}(n, \frac{\lambda}{n})$. Prove that $X_n \xrightarrow{d} \text{Pois}(\lambda)$. Here again there's a moving probability $X_1 \sim \text{Bin}(n, \lambda)$, $X_2 \sim \text{Bin}(n, \lambda/2)$, $\dots X_n \sim \text{Bin}(n, \lambda/n)$. The mgf of generic binomial rv

$$M_{X_n}(t) = \left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n} + \frac{\lambda}{n}e^t\right)^n = \left(1 + \frac{\lambda}{n}(e^t - 1)\right)^n$$

Using $\lim(1 + a/n)^n = e^a$ we have that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left(1 + \frac{\lambda}{n}(e^t - 1)\right)^n = e^{\lambda(e^t - 1)}$$

But this is the mgf for $\text{Pois}(\lambda)$.

Example 6.2.3 (Viols S01E07). A rv X is said to have the two-parameter Pareto distribution with parameters α and β if its pdf is given by

$$f_X(x) = \frac{\alpha\beta^\alpha}{x^{\alpha+1}}, \quad x > \beta, \alpha, \beta > 0$$

1. show that the function just given is indeed a pdf
2. set $Y = \frac{X}{\beta}$ and show that its pdf is given by $f_Y(y) = \frac{\alpha}{y^{\alpha+1}}$, $y > 1$ and $\alpha > 0$, which is referred to as the one-parameter Pareto distribution
3. show that $\mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{\alpha\beta}{\alpha-1}$
4. show that $\text{Var}[X] = \frac{\alpha\beta^2}{(\alpha-1)^2(\alpha-2)}$ with $\alpha > 2, \beta > 0$
5. let $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ with $X_n \sim \text{Bin}(n, \frac{\lambda}{n})$. Prove that $X_n \xrightarrow{d} \text{Pois}(\lambda)$.

We have:

1. in order to be a proper pdf

$$\int_{\beta}^{+\infty} \frac{x\beta}{x^{\alpha+1}} dx = 1$$

So

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\beta}^{+\infty} \frac{x\beta}{x^{\alpha+1}} dx &= \alpha\beta^\alpha \cdot \int_{\beta}^{\infty} \frac{1}{x^{\alpha+1}} = \alpha\beta \cdot \left[-\frac{1}{\alpha} \cdot \frac{1}{x^\alpha}\right]_{\beta}^{\infty} \\ &= \alpha\beta^\alpha \frac{1}{\alpha} \frac{1}{\beta^\alpha} = 1 \end{aligned}$$

2. we apply

$$f_Y(y) = \left| \frac{\partial g^{-1}(y)}{\partial y} \right| f_X(g^{-1}(y))$$

having

$$g^{-1}(y) = \beta y$$

so

$$f_Y(y) = \beta \cdot \alpha \beta^\alpha \frac{1}{\beta^{\alpha+1} y^{\alpha+1}} \underbrace{\mathbb{1}_{\beta, +\infty}(\beta y)}_{=\mathbb{1}_{1, +\infty}(y)}$$

3. we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[X] &= \int_{\beta}^{+\infty} \frac{x \cdot \alpha \beta^\alpha}{x^{\alpha+1}} dx = \alpha \beta^\alpha \cdot \underbrace{\int_{\beta}^{\infty} \frac{1}{x^\alpha} dx}_{(1)} \\ &= \alpha \beta^\alpha \frac{1}{\alpha-1} \frac{1}{\beta^{\alpha-1}} = \frac{\alpha}{\alpha-1} \beta \end{aligned}$$

where (1) is the kernel of a Pareto with parameters $\alpha = 1$ and $\beta = 0$, therefore $\alpha - 1 > 0$, $\alpha > 1$

4. we have that

$$\mathbb{E}[X^2] = \alpha \beta^\alpha \int_{\beta}^{\infty} x^2 \frac{1}{x^{\alpha+1}} dx = \alpha \beta^\alpha \int_{\beta}^{\infty} \frac{1}{x^{\alpha-1}} dx = \alpha \beta^\alpha \frac{1}{\alpha-2} \frac{1}{\beta^{\alpha-2}} = \frac{\beta^2 \alpha}{\alpha-2}$$

Therefore:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var}[X] &= \mathbb{E}[X^2] - \mathbb{E}[X]^2 = \frac{\beta^2 \alpha}{\alpha-2} - \frac{\alpha^2 \beta^2}{(\alpha-1)^2} \\ &= \frac{\beta^2(\alpha-1)^2 - \alpha^2 \beta^2(\alpha-2)}{(\alpha-2)(\alpha-1)^2} \\ &= \frac{\beta^2 \alpha^3 + \beta^2 \alpha - 2\beta^2 \alpha^2 - \alpha^3 \beta^2 + 2\alpha^2 \beta^2}{(\alpha-2)(\alpha-1)^2} \end{aligned}$$

5. take $M_{X_n}(t)$ of the binomial:

$$M_{X_n}(t) = \left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n} + \frac{\lambda}{n} e^t\right)^n = \left(1 - \frac{\lambda}{n}(1 - e^t)\right)^n \stackrel{(1)}{=} \left(1 - \frac{a}{n}\right)^n$$

with (1) taking $a = \lambda(1 - e^t)$. Therefore

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(1 - \frac{a}{n}\right)^n = e^{-a}$$

therefore $X_n \xrightarrow{d} X$ with $M_X(t) = e^{-\lambda(1-e^t)}$. But this happens $\iff X \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$.

Example 6.2.4. Let X be a continuous uniform random variable in $[0, 1]$. Let $Y = \frac{X}{1-X}$ and $Y_n = Y^{1/n}$:

1. Determine $f_Y(y)$ and $F_Y(y)$
2. Determine $F_{Y_n}(y)$
3. Study the convergence in law of Y_n

We have

1. that

$$Y = \frac{X}{1-X} = g(X) \implies g^{-1}(Y) = \frac{1}{1+Y} = X$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} F_Y(y) &= \mathbb{P}(Y \leq y) = \mathbb{P}\left(\frac{X}{1-X} \leq y\right) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq y - yX) \\ &= \mathbb{P}(X + yX \leq y) = \mathbb{P}\left(X \leq \frac{y}{1+y}\right) = F_X\left(\frac{y}{1+y}\right) \\ &= \frac{y}{1+y} \end{aligned}$$

and so

$$\begin{aligned} f_Y(y) &= f_X(g^{-1}(y)) \cot \left| \frac{\partial g^{-1}(y)}{\partial y} \right| = \mathbb{1}_{[y/(1+y)]}(x) \cdot |-y(1+y)^{-2} + (1+y)^{-1}| \\ &= \left| \frac{1+y-y}{(1+y)^2} \right| \mathbb{1}_{x/1-x}(y) = \frac{1}{(1+y)^2} \mathbb{1}_{[0,+\infty]}(y) \end{aligned}$$

2. for the second point

$$F_{Y_n}(y) = \mathbb{P}(Y_n \leq y) = \mathbb{P}(Y^{1/n} \leq y) = \mathbb{P}(Y \leq y^n) = F_Y(y^n) = \frac{y^n}{1+y^n}$$

3. for the third

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} F_Y(y^n) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } y < 1 \\ 1/2 & \text{if } y = 1 \\ 1 & \text{if } y > 1 \end{cases}$$

so the F of a δ_1 and $F_{Y_n}(y)$ coincides except for $y = 1$, but it is a discontinuity point and we can ignore it.

Therefore $Y_n \xrightarrow{d} \delta_1$

6.2.1 Theorem: central limit theorem

Important remark 49. Fundamental theorem, basis for inference; this is why low number of patients does not permit to have a good approximation (it would be for $n \rightarrow +\infty$ but are needed at least 20/30 patients for the approximation start working)

Remark 225. This can be defined equivalently in terms of partial sum $\sum_{i=1}^n X_i$ or partial mean $\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n}$ of iid random variables with finite expected value and variance.

Proposition 6.2.3. *Let X_i be iid random variables, with mean $\mathbb{E}[X_i] = \mu$ and $\text{Var}[X_i] = \sigma^2$; let $S_n = \sum_{i=1}^n X_i$ be the partial sum and $M_n = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n}$ the partial mean. If we define the standardized sum as*

$$Z_n = \frac{S_n - \mathbb{E}[S_n]}{\sqrt{\text{Var}[S_n]}} = \frac{S_n - n\mu}{\underbrace{\sqrt{n\sigma^2}}_{\text{no cov, } \perp\!\!\!\perp}} \stackrel{(1)}{=} \frac{M_n - \mu}{\frac{\sigma}{\sqrt{n}}}$$

where in (1) we divided everything by n .

Then $Z_n \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$

Proof.

$$Z_n = \frac{S_n - n\mu}{\sigma \cdot \sqrt{n}} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - \sum_{i=1}^n \mu}{\sigma \cdot \sqrt{n}} = \sum_{i=1}^n \underbrace{\left(\frac{X_i - \mu}{\sigma} \right)}_{U_i} \cdot \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n U_i}{\sqrt{n}}$$

with $\mathbb{E}[U_i] = 0$ and $\text{Var}[U_i] = 1$ (being standardized) and $\mathbb{E}[U_i^2] = 1$ as consequence of the first two using the variance formula $\text{Var}[U_i] = \mathbb{E}[U_i^2] - \mathbb{E}[U_i]^2$.

Now for the moment generating function of Z_n we have

$$M_{Z_n}(t) = M_{\frac{\sum U_i}{\sqrt{n}}}(t) \stackrel{(1)}{=} M_{\sum U_i}(t/\sqrt{n}) \stackrel{(2)}{=} \prod_{i=1}^n M_{U_i}(t/\sqrt{n}) \stackrel{(3)}{=} [M_U(t/\sqrt{n})]^n$$

with (1) by prop of mgf, (2) by independence and (3) since they are identically distributed. Since the mgf of standard normal is $e^{t^2/2}$, we want to prove that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} M_{Z_n}(t) = [M_U(t/\sqrt{n})]^n = e^{t^2/2}$$

We decompose $M_U(t/\sqrt{n})$ by Taylor (in point $t = 0$ so maclaurin) expansion. In general we have that

$$M_X(t) = 1 + t \mathbb{E}[X] + \frac{t^2}{2!} \mathbb{E}[X^2] + \frac{t^3}{3!} \mathbb{E}[X^3] + \dots$$

Applying this to $M_U(t/\sqrt{n})$ (two terms here are enough for what follows):

$$M_U(t/\sqrt{n}) = 1 + \frac{t}{\sqrt{n}} \underbrace{\mathbb{E}[U]}_{=0} + \frac{t^2}{n \cdot 2} \underbrace{\mathbb{E}[U^2]}_{=1} + \dots \simeq 1 + \frac{t^2}{2n}$$

therefore

$$M_{Z_n}(t) \simeq \left(1 + \frac{t^2}{2n} \right)^n$$

Finally

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} M_{Z_n}(t) = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \left(1 + \frac{t^2}{2n} \right)^n = e^{t^2/2}$$

which is the mgf of $N(0, 1)$. □

6.3 Convergence in mean of order k

6.3.1 Definition

Definition 6.3.1. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}^+$. It's said that $X_n \xrightarrow{L_k} X$ if and only if

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E} [|X_n - X|^k] = 0$$

Important remark 50 (Convergence in quadratic mean). One of the most famous is for $n = 2$, $X_n \xrightarrow{L_2} X \iff \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E} [(X_n - X)^2] = 0$

6.3.2 Strong consistence

Important remark 51. In inference there are two types of consistency, *weak* consistency and *strong* consistency:

- weak type is convergence in probability
- strong is convergence in L_2 (quadratic mean)

In inference X_n is an estimator and θ is the parameter you want to estimate. Consistency is a good property for an estimator to have; *it's better to have strong because it implies weak.*

Definition 6.3.2 (Strong consistence). If $X_n \xrightarrow{L_2} \delta_\theta$ that is

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E} [(X_n - \theta)^2] = 0$$

we say that X_n is strongly consistent for θ .

Proposition 6.3.1. In this type of convergence we have this result

$$X_n \xrightarrow{L_2} \delta_\theta \iff \begin{cases} \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E} [X_n] = \theta \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \text{Var} [X_n] = 0 \end{cases}$$

Example 6.3.1 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let Y_n be a sequence of independent poisson random variables with parameter $\lambda_n = 1/\sqrt{n}$. Study the convergence in quadratic mean of Y_n .

First we need to decide where it converges. Let's try $\mathbb{E} [Y_n]$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} [Y_n] &= \lambda_n = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E} [Y_n] &= \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

Does it converge to a δ_0 ? let's apply the definition

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E} [(Y_n - 0)^2] = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E} [Y_n^2]$$

To obtain the second moment of a poisson (considered that $\text{Var} [Y] = \lambda$):

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var} [Y] &= \mathbb{E} [Y^2] - \mathbb{E} [Y]^2 \\ \lambda &= \mathbb{E} [Y^2] - \lambda^2 \implies \mathbb{E} [Y^2] = \lambda + \lambda^2 \end{aligned}$$

and so in our case $\mathbb{E}[Y_n^2] = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} + \frac{1}{n}$. Then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} + \frac{1}{n} = 0$$

Therefore: $Y_n \xrightarrow{L_2} 0$

Example 6.3.2. Let $X_n \sim \text{Pois}(2/n)$; let's check that

1. $X_n \xrightarrow{d} \delta_0$
2. $X_n \xrightarrow{L_2} \delta_0$

We have that

1. for the Poisson distribution we have that $M_{X_n}(t) = e^{\frac{2}{n}(e^t - 1)}$. Taking the limit

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} e^{\frac{2}{n}(e^t - 1)} = e^0 = 1$$

For δ_0 , the mgf is

$$M(t) = \mathbb{E}[e^{tX}] = \mathbb{E}[e^0] = 1$$

so same mgf we have proved the convergence

2. we have

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E}[(X_n - 0)^2] = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E}[X_n^2]$$

To obtain this we can use exploit formula; since X_n is a Poisson

$$\mathbb{E}[X_n] = \frac{2}{n}$$

$$\text{Var}[X_n] = \frac{2}{n}$$

$$\mathbb{E}[X_n^2] = \text{Var}[X_n] + \mathbb{E}[X_n]^2 = \frac{2}{n} + \frac{4}{n^2} = \frac{2n + 4}{n^2}$$

And finally

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{2n + 4}{n^2} = 0$$

so it goes to δ_0

Example 6.3.3. Let $X_n \sim \text{Bern}\left(\frac{1}{n}\right) \cdot n$ so, its pmf be

$$X_n = \begin{cases} n & \text{with probability } 1/n \\ 0 & \text{with probability } 1 - 1/n \end{cases}$$

Study convergence in L_2 and probability.

We have that

$$\mathbb{E}[X_n] = n \cdot \frac{1}{n} = 1$$

$$\mathbb{E}[X_n^2] = n^2 \cdot \frac{1}{n} = n$$

$$\text{Var}[X_n] = n - 1^2 = n - 1$$

Now

- we can't conclude X_n converges in L_2 because of the (limit of the) variance

$$\begin{cases} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[X_n] = 1 \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \text{Var}[X_n] = +\infty \end{cases} \implies X_n \not\stackrel{L_2}{\longrightarrow} \delta_1$$

- if it converges in probability, where? to two possible distribution
 - what about δ_1 ? we have that

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_n - 1| < \varepsilon) \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{} 1$$

convergence is not true because look at $X_n \sim \text{Bern}(1/n)$: 0 with larger and larger prob, 1 with lowering prob. Therefore $X_n - 1$ will be 1 with increasing prob and so $1 \not\leq \varepsilon, \forall \varepsilon \in \mathbb{R}$.

- what about δ_0 ? we have that

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_n| < \varepsilon) = \mathbb{P}(X_n < \varepsilon) \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{} 1$$

this is true so $X_n \xrightarrow{p} \delta_0$.

So here we probed the convergence without the two sufficient condition (they're just sufficient, not needed; we can have convergence in prob even if we don't have the two sufficient conditions).

Example 6.3.4. Let X_1, X_2, \dots be a sequence of random variables such that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(X_n = \frac{1}{n}\right) = 1 - \frac{1}{n^2} \quad \mathbb{P}(X_n = n) = \frac{1}{n^2}$$

- Does X_n converge in quadratic mean?
- Does it converge in probability

Respectively

1. For L_2 we should prove $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[(X_n - X)^2] = 0$ but who is X ? By reasoning we see that $X_n \rightarrow 0$ with probability $\rightarrow 1$ therefore we try with a δ_0

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[(X_n - 0)^2] = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[X_n^2]$$

The second moment is

$$\mathbb{E}[X_n^2] = \frac{1}{n^2} \cdot \left(1 - \frac{1}{n^2}\right) + n^2 \frac{1}{n^2} = \frac{n^2 - 1}{n^4} + 1$$

so

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[X^2] = 1$$

so we conclude that $X_n \not\stackrel{L_2}{\longrightarrow} \delta_0$.

2. let's check the two sufficient assumptions for the convergence in probability:

(a) for the first we have

$$\mathbb{E}[X_n] = \frac{1}{n} \left(1 - \frac{1}{n^2} \right) = \frac{n^2 - 1}{n^3}$$

and $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}[X_n] = 0$

(b) for the second

$$\text{Var}[X_n] = \mathbb{E}[X_n^2] - \mathbb{E}[X_n]^2 = \frac{n^2 - 1}{n^2} + 1 - \frac{(n^2 - 1)^2}{n^6}$$

from which $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \text{Var}[X_n] \rightarrow 1$

However by applying the definition

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{P}(|X_n| < \varepsilon) = 1$$

$= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{P}(X_n < \varepsilon) = 1$ and this is true since $X_n \rightarrow 0$ with probability $\rightarrow 1$ as $n \rightarrow \infty$

6.3.3 Theorem: strong law of large numbers

Remark 226. It's the most important theorem related to convergence in quadratic mean.

Theorem 6.3.2 (Strong law of large numbers). *Let $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a sequence of independent random variables and assume $\mathbb{E}[X_n] = \mu$, $\text{Var}[X_n] = \sigma^2 < +\infty$. Then we say that the partial mean:*

$$M_n = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} \xrightarrow{L_2} \mu$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[(M_n - \mu)^2] &= \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} - \frac{n\mu}{n}\right)\right] \stackrel{(1)}{=} \frac{1}{n^2} \mathbb{E}\left[\sum_{i=1}^n (X_i - \mu)^2\right] \\ &= \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[(X_i - \mu)^2] = \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \text{Var}[X_i] = \frac{1}{n^2} \cdot n \cdot \sigma^2 \\ &= \frac{\sigma^2}{n} \end{aligned}$$

where in (1) due to independence, the expectations of the cross products are all zeros, so the square of sums is the sum of squares. Finally

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{E}[(M_n - \mu)^2] = \lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{\sigma^2}{n} = 0$$

so $M_n \xrightarrow{L_2} \mu$

□

Example 6.3.5. Let $X_1, \dots, X_n \sim \text{Exp}(1)$. Find the distribution of $X_{(1)} = \min(X_1, \dots, X_n)$ and study its convergence.

Remembering that $F_{(1)} = 1 - [1 - F_X(x)]^n$ and being X exponential we have $F_X(x) = 1 - e^{-x}$, therefore:

$$F_{(1)}(x) = 1 - [1 - 1 + e^{-x}]^n = 1 - e^{-xn}$$

which is the pdf of $\text{Exp}(n)$. So even the minimum is distributed according to an exponential but of parameter n , which are the number of rvs we consider; that is $X_{(1)} \sim \text{Exp}(n)$.

Regarding the convergence to study,

- in this exercise, since we have the pdf of the minimum, it's convenient for us to try to study the limit of it, that is *in this case we study convergence in distribution* (using the cumulative distribution function, not the mgf or the characteristic function). If we find that the limit is a certain pdf we have the solution (finding which random variable gives that pdf). So let's study the limit of F :

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} F_{(1)}(x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 1 - e^{-xn} = 1$$

At the same time 1 is equal to e^0 which is the cumulative distribution function of a δ_0 in 0: $e^0 = F_{\delta_0}(x)$.

Therefore the minimum converges in distribution to a Dirac in 0 but this also implies that it converge in probability:

$$X_{(1)} \xrightarrow{d} \delta_0 \implies X_{(1)} \xrightarrow{p} \delta_0$$

- now we could study a strong kind of convergence; in this case it's convenient to try studying the L_2 convergence, since we know the limiting distribution (the constant 0), so the expectation should be simpler. Furthermore the limit should be the same: if I know that it converges in distribution to a point, if it converges also in quadratic mean, then it should be at the same point (given the implication schema), it can't be another point.

$$\mathbb{E}[(X_{(1)} - 0)^2] = \underbrace{\mathbb{E}[X_{(1)}^2]}_{\text{second moment of Exp}(n)} = \underbrace{\frac{1}{n^2}}_{\text{variance}} + \underbrace{\frac{1}{n^2}}_{\text{second moment squared}} = \frac{2}{n^2}$$

Finally for the convergence in quadratic mean we should study the limit and check that it goes to 0. So:

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \frac{2}{n^2} = 0$$

Therefore we can conclude that

$$X_{(1)} \xrightarrow{L_2} \delta_0 \implies X_{(1)} \xrightarrow{L_1} \delta_0$$

6.4 Almost sure convergence

Remark 227. It's a strong convergence

TODO: non chiarissimo, la cumulata dovrebbe essere una step function non una costante, poi ok che da 0 in poi sia a 1.

Definition 6.4.1. A sequence converges almost surely to a limit distribution X , and we write $X_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} X \iff \mathbb{P}(\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} |X_n - X| < \varepsilon) = 1$

Remark 228. Difficult to prove because it's not the limit of a probability but the probability of a limit.

Remark 229. The most important associated theorem with a.s. convergence is the following; somewhat similar to the strong/weak law large number.

Theorem 6.4.1 (Kolmogorov theorem). *Let $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be iid rvs such as $\mathbb{E}[X_n] = \mu$ is constant/fixed (no assumption on variance here); then it's possible to prove that the partial mean $M_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mu$*

Proof. No proof here, quite complicate. \square

Example 6.4.1. Let be $X_n \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$ a sequence of iid rvs; study the convergence of $Z_n = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{1}{1+X_i}$.

Let's define a continuous transformation of X_i that is $Y_i = \frac{1}{1+X_i}$ and so $Z_n = \frac{\sum_i Y_i}{n}$ is like a partial mean (we have many theorem associated to partial mean: weak/strong laws of large numbers and Kolmogorov theorem). Note that if X_1, \dots, X_n are iid then also Y_1, \dots, Y_n are iid as well (the transformation applied is the same and when we transform independent rv the independence is preserved, unless we combine different rvs).

If we can prove almost sure convergence then we have also the other one so it's convenient to start from the strongest, in case.

So according to Kolmogorov $M_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mu$ where in our case $\mu = \mathbb{E}[Y_i]$. Now let's see what is μ :

$$\begin{aligned} \mu &= \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{1}{1+X_i}\right] = \sum_{D_X} \frac{1}{1+x_i} \mathbb{P}(X_i = x_i) = \sum_{x=0}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{1+x} \frac{e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x}{x!} \\ &= \sum_{x=0}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(x+1)!} e^{-\lambda} \lambda^x \cdot \frac{\lambda}{\lambda} = \frac{1}{\lambda} \sum_{x=0}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{(x+1)!} e^{-\lambda} \lambda^{x+1} \stackrel{(1)}{=} \frac{1}{\lambda} \sum_{t=1}^{+\infty} \underbrace{\frac{1}{t!} e^{-\lambda} \lambda^t}_{\text{Pois}(\lambda)} \\ &= \frac{1}{\lambda} (1 - e^{-\lambda}) \end{aligned}$$

where in (1) we made substitution $t = x + 1$ and considered that the sum is a Poisson without the probability for $t = 0$, starting the sum from 1). Therefore

$$Z_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mu = \frac{1}{\lambda} (1 - e^{-\lambda})$$

and then

$$Z_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \delta_\mu \implies Z_n \xrightarrow{p} \delta_\mu \implies Z_n \xrightarrow{d} \delta_\mu$$

We can stop here since we proved all the convergences; if one can a strong type it's perfect.

Important remark 52. We don't need here to study L_k convergence since we already have a strong kind of convergence; it's enough to prove one of them. (We could try but it's not easy in the previous case).

Example 6.4.2. Study the convergence of $Y_n = (X_1 \cdot \dots \cdot X_n)^{1/n}$ where $X_i \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$ are iid rvs.

We need to think about a possible trick and it's given by the continuous mapping theorem (section below) which states that we can maintain convergence if we apply some continuous transformation (except for convergence in mean of order k , where g have to be both continuous and linear).

The transformation we should apply here is the logarithm because we have products and logarithm of a product is a sum.

Therefore consider the transformation $\log Y_n = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \log X_i$; again we notice this is a partial mean and therefore could think of the strongest theorem we have, which is Kolmogorov; then we can say $M_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mu$, and as before we have to find $\mu = \mathbb{E}[\log X]$ where $X \sim \text{Unif}(0, 1)$. Therefore:

$$\mu = \mathbb{E}[\log X] = \int_0^1 \log x \cdot 1 \, dx \stackrel{(1)}{=} [x \log x - x]_0^1 = -1$$

where in (1) we did it by parts i guess. Therefore

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \log X_i \xrightarrow{a.s.} -1$$

So by applying the continuous mapping theorem (we apply the inverse of the logarithm which is the exponential to both the sides of the convergence)

$$Y_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} e^{-1} = \frac{1}{e} \implies Y_n \xrightarrow{a.s., p, d} \delta_{\frac{1}{e}}$$

Example 6.4.3 (Assignment 1 Viroli, Exercise 4). Let X_1, \dots, X_n be a sequence of independent random variables with $X \sim \text{Exp}(\theta)$. Let $T_n = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n e^{-X_i}}{n}$. Study the convergence of T_n as n goes to infinity.

By setting $Y_i = e^{-X_i}$ we have that $T_n = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i}{n}$ so, being a partial mean of iid rvs with $\mathbb{E}[Y_i]$ constant (to be evaluated), we have that $T_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E}[Y_i]$ by Kolmogorov theorem. Let's evaluate $\mathbb{E}[Y_i]$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[Y_i] &= \mathbb{E}[e^{-X_i}] = \int_{D_X} e^{-x} \cdot \underbrace{f(x)}_{\text{Exp}(\theta)} \, dx = \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-x} \cdot \theta \cdot e^{-\theta x} \, dx \\ &= \theta \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-x-\theta x} \, dx = \theta \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-x-\theta x} \cdot \frac{(-1-\theta)}{(-1-\theta)} \, dx \\ &= \frac{\theta}{-1-\theta} \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-x-\theta x} \cdot (-1-\theta) \, dx = -\frac{\theta}{1+\theta} [e^{-x-\theta x}]_0^{+\infty} \\ &= -\frac{\theta}{1+\theta} [0 - 1] = \frac{\theta}{1+\theta} \end{aligned}$$

So we can conclude that

$$T_n \xrightarrow{a.s., p, d} \delta_{\frac{\theta}{1+\theta}}$$

Clearly as $\theta \rightarrow +\infty \implies T_n \rightarrow 1$; in figure ?? some heuristic checks for $\theta = 0.1, 1, 10$, (where if calculation above is ok, T_n should converge to $\frac{0.1}{1.1}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{10}{11}$, horizontal dotted black lines).

```

set.seed(15346)
## for each theta we do "nreps" simulated sequences in order to have
## variability and check that at the end is a Dirac (eg no
## variability around the estimate theta/(1+theta)
## each simulated sequence is composed of "n" random extraction
## from Exp(theta)

n <- 30000
nreps <- 1000
thetas <- c(0.1, 1, 10)
cols <- c("green", "yellow", "red")

sim <- function(theta){
  res <- list()
  for (rep in 1:nreps) {
    x_i <- rexp(n = n, rate = theta)
    y_i <- exp(-x_i)
    sample_size <- seq_along(x_i)
    partial_mean <- cumsum(y_i)/sample_size
    res[[sprintf("r%d", rep)]] <- partial_mean
  }
  data.frame(res)
}

res <- lapply(thetas, sim)

plotter <- function(data, theta, col, first){
  ## setup the plot if the first theta
  if (first){
    plot(c(0, n), 0:1, pch = NA,
         xlab = 'sample_size',
         ylab = 'T_n -> theta/(1+theta)')
  }
  sample_size <- seq_len(nrow(data))
  lapply(data, function(y){
    points(x = sample_size, y = y, col = col, pch = ".", )
  })
  abline(h = theta/(1 + theta), lty = 'dotted')
}

tmp <- Map(plotter,
           res, thetas, as.list(cols), list(TRUE, FALSE, FALSE))
legend(n * 0.7, 0.8, legend = sprintf("theta=%.1f", thetas),
       col = cols, lty=1)
# seems ok, theta = 10 somewhat quicker

```

6.5 Convergences properties

Proposition 6.5.1 (Properties). *Convergence implications are summarized in the following schema: to be read as “if $X_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} X$, then $X_n \xrightarrow{p} X$ to the same X ”:*

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} \xrightarrow{L_k} & \xRightarrow{k>s} & \xrightarrow{L_s} & & \\ & & \Downarrow & & \\ \xrightarrow{a.s.} & \xRightarrow{} & \xrightarrow{p} & \xRightarrow{} & \xrightarrow{d} \end{array}$$

Finally, there's only a special case of double implication between \xrightarrow{p} and \xrightarrow{d} :

$$\xrightarrow{p} \delta_\theta \iff \xrightarrow{d} \delta_\theta$$

Example 6.5.1 (Esame vecchio viroli). Indicate which of the following definitions is false: the convergence in mean of order 4 implies:

1. convergence in quadratic mean
2. the convergence in mean of order 3
3. the almost sure convergence
4. the convergence in distribution

We have that $\xrightarrow{L_4} \not\Rightarrow \xrightarrow{a.s.}$.

Theorem 6.5.2 (Continuous mapping theorem). *Let $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be rvs with some domain D_{X_n} . If g is a continuous function on the same domain D_{X_n} , the follow applies:*

$$X_n \xrightarrow{p} X \implies g(X_n) \xrightarrow{p} g(X) \quad (6.7)$$

$$X_n \xrightarrow{d} X \implies g(X_n) \xrightarrow{d} g(X) \quad (6.8)$$

$$\begin{cases} X_n \xrightarrow{L_k} X \\ g \text{ is linear} \end{cases} \implies g(X_n) \xrightarrow{L_k} g(X) \quad (6.9)$$

$$X_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} X \implies g(X_n) \xrightarrow{a.s.} g(X) \quad (6.10)$$

Remark 230. For the L_k case: if g is quadratic, log, exponential etc, being not a linear function, then the implication convergence doesn't hold.

Proposition 6.5.3 (Further properties). *We have that*

1. for convergence in probability

$$(X_n \xrightarrow{p} X \wedge Y_n \xrightarrow{p} Y) \implies aX_n + bY_n \xrightarrow{p} aX + bY \quad (6.11)$$

$$(X_n \xrightarrow{p} X \wedge Y_n \xrightarrow{p} Y) \implies X_n \cdot Y_n \xrightarrow{p} X \cdot Y \quad (6.12)$$

2. same as above applies for $\xrightarrow{a.s.}$

3. for $\xrightarrow{L_k}$ we only have

$$(X_n \xrightarrow{L_k} X \wedge Y_n \xrightarrow{L_k} Y) \implies aX_n + bY_n \xrightarrow{L_k} aX + bY \quad (6.13)$$

but the product does not hold

4. for \xrightarrow{d} we have Slutsky theorem:

$$(X_n \xrightarrow{d} X \wedge Y_n \xrightarrow{d} \delta_c) \implies \begin{cases} X_n + Y_n \xrightarrow{d} X + c \\ X_n \cdot Y_n \xrightarrow{d} cX \end{cases} \quad (6.14)$$

6.6 Delta method

Remark 231. This is a very useful tool for inference.

Important remark 53 (Motivation). From now on we think of this sequence X_n of random variable as an estimator for a parameter θ of interest; most of time n is the sample size. Imagine that you know that your estimator converges in distribution, as sample goes larger, to the constant θ

$$\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \xrightarrow{d} \delta_\theta$$

So we can use our estimator to estimate θ .

Delta method is needed if we are interested not on θ but on a transformation on the parameter $g(\theta)$, with g continuous; this because using the continuous mapping theorem is not always optimal.

Example 6.6.1 (Motivating example: odd). Let $X_1, \dots, X_n \sim \text{Bern}(p)$ be independent, with $\mathbb{E}[X_i] = p$ and consider the partial mean $Y_n = \bar{X} = \frac{\sum_i X_i}{n}$. We know that, respectively by weak law of large number and by central limit theorem (it's a sum, not standardized) that:

$$\begin{aligned} Y_n &\xrightarrow{p} \delta_p \\ Y_n &\xrightarrow[\text{by CLT}]{d} N\left(p, \frac{p(1-p)}{n}\right) \end{aligned}$$

Some remarks:

1. the two limits above are not conflicting: by the clt we have a distribution but if $n \rightarrow \infty$ the variance of the gaussian goes to 0 and the distribution converges to a Dirac like the first one. In other terms these two results above are asymptotically equivalent (they are the same limit) since $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{p(1-p)}{n} = 0$.
2. the second result however is more useful to know: it's better for us to have a distribution rather than a point. According to gaussian distribution, we can construct intervals, we can test hypotheses, so we can use the idea that we have a distribution for this kind of things, very important from the inferential pov.

Now suppose we're interested not in p of event, but in its odd, that is:

$$g(p) = \frac{p}{1-p}$$

We know that (continuous mapping theorem), the transformation of the sequence converges to the transformation of the limit distribution:

$$Y_n \xrightarrow{p} p \implies g(Y_n) \xrightarrow{p} g(p) \iff odd \xrightarrow{p} \frac{p}{1-p} \iff \frac{\bar{x}}{1-\bar{x}} \xrightarrow{p} \frac{p}{1-p}$$

However this is a point results; we may be interested in constructing confidence intervals and hypothesis testing and for all that shit we need a proper distribution, not a point.

Therefore here comes the delta method.

Remark 232. To define the delta method first we need the generalized version of CLT.

Theorem 6.6.1 (Generalized version of the central limit theorem). *If we have that $\sqrt{n}(Y_n - \theta) \xrightarrow{d} Y$ converges to a limit distribution Y , then we also have the following equivalent facts (si riporta anche il primo) with $Z \sim N(0, 1)$*

$$\begin{cases} \sqrt{n}(Y_n - \theta) \xrightarrow{d} Y \\ \sqrt{n}(Y_n - \theta) \xrightarrow{d} \sigma Z \\ \frac{Y_n - \theta}{\sigma/\sqrt{n}} \xrightarrow{d} Z \sim N(0, 1) \\ Y_n \xrightarrow{d} Y \sim N(\theta, \sigma^2/n) \end{cases}$$

Important remark 54 (jargon/style). So we can say that a standardized random variable converges to Z , where $Z \sim N(0, 1)$, by writing it according to the first or the second expression. If one write according to first or second expression, one is using the so called generalized version of the central limit theorem.

Example 6.6.2 (Odd example continued). Coming back to our example we have that $Y_n \xrightarrow{d} N\left(p, \frac{p(1-p)}{n}\right)$; then we can rewrite using the generalized CLT

$$Y_n \xrightarrow{d} N\left(p, \frac{p(1-p)}{n}\right) \quad \text{centering ...}$$

$$Y_n - p \xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{p(1-p)}{n}\right) \quad \text{multiply both by } \sqrt{n} \dots$$

$$\sqrt{n}(Y_n - p) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, p(1-p)) \quad (1)$$

$$\sqrt{n}(Y_n - p) \xrightarrow{d} Z \cdot \sqrt{p(1-p)} \quad (2)$$

where in (1) and (2) remember that $cN(0, b) = N(0, bc^2)$ by the property of the standard gaussian and, again, $Z \sim N(0, 1)$. This is another example where starting from a gaussian I can rewrite it in a generalized form.

Last one is the generalized-CLT version-style; we need it for the delta method.

Proposition 6.6.2 (Delta method). *If the generalized CLT holds, that is:*

$$\sqrt{n}(Y_n - \theta) \xrightarrow{d} Y$$

we have that

$$\sqrt{n}(g(Y_n) - g(\theta)) \xrightarrow{d} g'(\theta) \cdot Y \quad (6.15)$$

Delta method proof. To answer consider Taylor expansion of the first order of $g(Y_n)$ at the point θ . It's sufficient to stop at first derivative:

$$g(Y_n) = g(\theta) + g'(\theta)(Y_n - \theta) + \dots$$

therefore

$$g(Y_n) - g(\theta) \simeq g'(\theta)(Y_n - \theta)$$

so multiplying by \sqrt{n}

$$\sqrt{n}(g(Y_n) - g(\theta)) \simeq g'(\theta) \underbrace{\sqrt{n}(Y_n - \theta)}_{\xrightarrow{d} Y}$$

Given the generalized version of the CLT the last part converges to Y so we have the final formula of the delta method which is

$$\sqrt{n}(g(Y_n) - g(\theta)) \xrightarrow{d} g'(\theta) \cdot Y$$

□

Important remark 55 (Motivation recap (general X)). Imagine we have a sequence which converges to a random variable X

$$\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \xrightarrow{d} X$$

But are interested on $g(X_n)$ with g continuous (eg the odd). The question is what is the limit distribution of $\sqrt{n}(g(X_n) - g(\theta)) \xrightarrow{d} ?$

Delta method is a method to derive the limit distribution of a transformation starting from the limit distribution of the original variable.

The convergency is a convergency in distribution/law and it says that if the generalized clt holds, you have as result the same limit Y multiplied by the derivative of the transformation.

Example 6.6.3 (Odd example conclusion). The delta method is a tool that gives us a distribution for the odds. We can apply it since the generalized clt holds, as shown above:

$$Y_n \xrightarrow{d} N\left(p, \frac{p(1-p)}{n}\right) \implies \sqrt{n}(Y_n - p) \xrightarrow{d} \sqrt{p(1-p)} N(0, 1)$$

To apply the delta method formula we have to find the first derivative of the transformation

$$g(p) = \frac{p}{1-p}$$

$$g'(p) = \frac{1(1-p) - (-1)p}{(1-p)^2} = \frac{1-p+p}{(1-p)^2} = \frac{1}{1-p}$$

Now we can find the estimator for the odds and also its asymptotic distribution. Now with \bar{x} as our estimator for p we can say that

$$\sqrt{n}(\bar{x} - p) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, p(1-p))$$

and according to the delta method we can say that

$$\begin{aligned}\sqrt{n}(g(Y_n) - g(\theta)) &\xrightarrow{d} g'(\theta) \cdot Y \\ \sqrt{n}\left(\frac{\bar{x}}{1-\bar{x}} - \frac{p}{1-p}\right) &\xrightarrow{d} \frac{1}{(1-p)^2} \cdot N(0, p(1-p)) \\ &\xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{p(1-p)}{(1-p)^4}\right) \\ &\xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{p}{(1-p)^3}\right)\end{aligned}$$

Example 6.6.4 (Logarithm of the mean). Having X_1, \dots, X_n are iid with dist $f(x)$ (whatever distribution), $\mathbb{E}[X] = \mu$, $\text{Var}[X] = \sigma^2$ if we take the average $Y_n = \bar{X} = \sum_{i=1}^n X_i/n$ as our estimator, with the clt we have the

$$\sqrt{n}(\bar{x} - \mu) \xrightarrow{d} \sigma N(0, 1)$$

Now what is the distribution of the estimator for the logarithm of μ $g(\mu) = \log(\mu)$? Applying the delta method we have:

$$\begin{aligned}g(\mu) &= \log(\mu) \\ g'(\mu) &= \frac{1}{\mu}\end{aligned}$$

So:

$$\begin{aligned}\sqrt{n}(g(\bar{x}) - g(\mu)) &\xrightarrow{d} g'(\mu) \cdot \sigma \cdot N(0, 1) \\ \sqrt{n}(\log(\bar{x}) - \log \mu) &\xrightarrow{d} \frac{1}{\mu} \cdot \sigma \cdot N(0, 1) \\ &\xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{\sigma^2}{\mu^2}\right)\end{aligned}$$

OR better, in explicit way:

$$\log \bar{x} \xrightarrow{d} N\left(\log \mu, \frac{\sigma^2}{n\mu^2}\right)$$

Example 6.6.5. Let X_1, \dots, X_n iid, with $X_i \sim f_X(x)$, $\mathbb{E}[X] = \mu$, $\text{Var}[X] = \sigma^2$. Find the asymptotic distribution of the second moment \bar{X}^2 . We know that by CLT

$$\sqrt{n}(\bar{x} - \mu) \xrightarrow{d} \sigma N(0, 1)$$

According to Delta method

$$\sqrt{n}(\bar{x}^2 - \mu^2) \xrightarrow{d} g'(\mu)\sigma N(0, 1)$$

with

$$\begin{aligned}g(\mu) &= \mu^2 \\ g'(\mu) &= 2\mu\end{aligned}$$

then we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}\sqrt{n}(\bar{x}^2 - \mu^2) &\xrightarrow{d} 2\mu\sigma N(0, 1) \\ &\xrightarrow{d} N(0, 4\mu^2\sigma^2)\end{aligned}$$

Example 6.6.6 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let $\hat{\theta}_n$ be an estimator for θ with the following asymptotic distribution

$$\sqrt{n}(\hat{\theta}_n - \theta) \xrightarrow{d} \sqrt{\theta} N(0, 1)$$

Use the delta method to derive the asymptotic distribution of $g(\hat{\theta}_n) = \log \hat{\theta}_n$:

1. $\sqrt{n}(\log \hat{\theta}_n - \log \theta) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, \frac{1}{4})$
2. $\sqrt{n}(\log \hat{\theta}_n - \log \theta) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, \frac{1}{\theta})$
3. $\sqrt{n}(\log \hat{\theta}_n - \log \theta) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, \frac{1}{\theta^2})$
4. $\sqrt{n}(\log \hat{\theta}_n - \log \theta) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, \frac{2}{\theta^2})$

We have that $g(\theta) = \log(\theta)$ and $g'(\theta) = \frac{1}{\theta}$ so, by the delta method

$$\begin{aligned}\sqrt{n}(\log(\hat{\theta}_n) - \log(\theta)) &\xrightarrow{d} g'(\theta) \cdot \sqrt{\theta} N(0, 1) \\ &\xrightarrow{d} \frac{1}{\theta} \cdot \sqrt{\theta} N(0, 1) \\ &\xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{1}{\theta}\right)\end{aligned}$$

as reported by Bigo as well

Example 6.6.7 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let $\hat{\theta}_n$ be an estimator for θ with the following asymptotic distribution

$$\sqrt{n}(\hat{\theta}_n - \theta) \xrightarrow{d} \sqrt{\theta} N(0, 1)$$

Use the delta method to derive the asymptotic distribution of $g(\hat{\theta}_n) = \frac{\hat{\theta}_n^2}{2} + 2$:

1. $\sqrt{n}(\frac{\hat{\theta}_n^2}{2} - \frac{\theta^2}{2}) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, \theta^3) + 2$
2. $\sqrt{n}(\frac{\hat{\theta}_n^2}{2} - \frac{\theta^2}{2}) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, \theta^3)$
3. $\sqrt{n}(\frac{\hat{\theta}_n^2}{2} - \frac{\theta^2}{2}) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, \frac{\theta^2}{2})$
4. $\sqrt{n}(\frac{\hat{\theta}_n^2}{2} - \frac{\theta^2}{2}) \xrightarrow{d} N(0, \frac{\theta^4}{4})$

qui si ha che $g(x) = \frac{x^2}{2} + 2$ da cui $g'(x) = x$ e $g'(\theta) = \theta$. Per cui

$$\begin{aligned}\sqrt{n}(g(\hat{\theta}_n) - g(\theta)) &\xrightarrow{d} g'(\theta)\sqrt{\theta} N(0, 1) \\ \sqrt{n}\left(\frac{\hat{\theta}_n^2}{2} + 2 - \frac{\theta^2}{2} - 2\right) &\xrightarrow{d} \theta^{\frac{3}{2}} N(0, 1) \\ \sqrt{n}\left(\frac{\hat{\theta}_n^2}{2} - \frac{\theta^2}{2}\right) &\xrightarrow{d} N(0, \theta^3)\end{aligned}$$

Example 6.6.8 (Esame vecchio viroli). Let $\hat{\theta}_n$ be an estimator for θ with the following asymptotic distribution

$$\sqrt{n}(\hat{\theta}_n - \theta) \xrightarrow{d} \frac{2}{\theta} N(0, 1)$$

Use the delta method to derive the asymptotic distribution of $g(\hat{\theta}_n) = \sqrt{\hat{\theta}_n}$:

- $\sqrt{n}(\sqrt{\hat{\theta}_n} - \sqrt{\theta}) \xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{4}{\theta^3}\right)$
- $\sqrt{n}(\sqrt{\hat{\theta}_n} - \sqrt{\theta}) \xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{1}{\theta^3}\right)$
- $\sqrt{n}(\sqrt{\hat{\theta}_n} - \sqrt{\theta}) \xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{2}{\theta^3}\right)$
- $\sqrt{n}(\sqrt{\hat{\theta}_n} - \sqrt{\theta}) \xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{1}{\theta^2}\right)$

qui si ha $g(x) = \sqrt{x}$, $g'(x) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{x}}$ e $g'(\theta) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\theta}}$. Da cui

$$\begin{aligned} \sqrt{n}(\sqrt{\hat{\theta}_n} - \sqrt{\theta}) &\xrightarrow{d} \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\theta}} \frac{2}{\theta} N(0, 1) \\ &\xrightarrow{d} N(0, \theta^{-3}) \end{aligned}$$

Example 6.6.9. Let X_1, \dots, X_n be independent $\text{Geom}(p)$

1. Does $\bar{X}_n = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i$ converge in probability?
2. what is its limiting distribution?
3. and what is the distribution of $\frac{1}{\bar{X}}$

We have that

1. According to the WLLN $\bar{X} \xrightarrow{p} \mathbb{E}[X] = \frac{1}{p}$.
2. The limiting distribution can be derived by the CLT

$$\sqrt{n}\left(\bar{X} - \frac{1}{p}\right) \xrightarrow{d} N\left(0, \frac{1-p}{p^2}\right)$$

with $\frac{1-p}{p^2}$ as variance.

3. The limiting distribution of $\frac{1}{\bar{X}}$ can be found by the Delta method. We have that

$$\begin{aligned} g(x) &= \frac{1}{x} \\ g'(x) &= -\frac{1}{x^2} \end{aligned}$$

So considering $\theta = \frac{1}{p}$ we have that

$$\begin{aligned} \sqrt{n} \left(\bar{X} - \frac{1}{p} \right) &\xrightarrow{d} N \left(0, \frac{1-p}{p^2} \right) \\ \Rightarrow \\ \sqrt{n} \left(\frac{1}{\bar{X}} - p \right) &\xrightarrow{d} g'(\theta) N \left(0, \frac{1-p}{p^2} \right) \\ \sqrt{n} \left(\frac{1}{\bar{X}} - p \right) &\xrightarrow{d} -\frac{1}{(1/p)^2} N \left(0, \frac{1-p}{p^2} \right) \\ \sqrt{n} \left(\frac{1}{\bar{X}} - p \right) &\xrightarrow{d} -p^2 N \left(0, \frac{1-p}{p^2} \right) \\ \sqrt{n} \left(\frac{1}{\bar{X} - p} \right) &\xrightarrow{d} N \left(0, \frac{p^4(1-p)}{p^2} \right) \end{aligned}$$

Example 6.6.10. Let X_1, \dots, X_n a sequence of independent rvs with $X \sim \text{Exp}(\theta)$. Let $T_n = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{X_i}{2n}$

1. Does T_n converge in probability?
2. Find the limiting distribution of T_n by CLT
3. find the limiting distribution of $\log(T_n)$

For

1. the convergence in probability we have that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[T_n] &= \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i]}{2n} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n \frac{1}{\theta}}{2n} = \frac{1}{2\theta} \\ \text{Var}[T_n] &= \frac{1}{4n^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \text{Var}[X_i] = \frac{n}{4n^2\theta^2} = \frac{1}{4n\theta^2} \end{aligned}$$

therefore $T_n \xrightarrow{p} \delta_{1/2\theta}$

2. for the convergence in distribution by CLT let's first study $T_n^* = 2T_n = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{n} = \bar{X}$. By CLT

$$\sqrt{n}(\bar{X} - 1/\theta) \xrightarrow{d} N \left(0, \frac{1}{\theta^2} \right)$$

since

$$\frac{\bar{X} - 1/\theta}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}\theta}} \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$$

with $\mathbb{E}[\bar{X}] = \frac{1}{\theta}$, $\text{Var}[\bar{X}] = \frac{1}{n\theta^2}$. So by the continuous mapping theorem

$$\frac{T_n - 1/2\theta}{\frac{1}{2\sqrt{n}\theta}} \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$$

and the generalized form is

$$\sqrt{n} \left(T_n \frac{1}{2\theta} \right) \xrightarrow{d} \frac{1}{2\theta} \cdot N(0, 1)$$

3. for the convergence of $\log T_n$, by the delta method

$$\begin{aligned}\sqrt{n}\left(\log T_n - \log \frac{1}{2\theta}\right) &\xrightarrow{d} g'(\theta) \cdot \frac{1}{2\theta} \text{N}(0, 1) \\ &\xrightarrow{d} 2\theta \frac{1}{2\theta} \text{N}(0, 1)\end{aligned}$$

Chapter 7

Rigo stuff

7.1 Convergence

Important remark 56. We are given a sequence X_1, \dots, X_n of real random variables and a further real random variable X : and we are interested in checking whether or not X_n converges to X as n goes to $+\infty$, written $X_n \rightarrow X$. All the standard calculus limits involved below are meant for $n \rightarrow +\infty$.

Important remark 57. We have 4 types/modes of convergence. In each case as n become larger, X_n get “closer” to X ; but *the way this happen is different* so one convergence does not necessarily imply others (we will see relationship between them in the following).

Definition 7.1.1 (Type of convergences). We have:

1. **almost sure convergence:** X_n converge almost surely to X and we write $X_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} X$ if and only if

$$\mathbb{P}(\omega \in \Omega : X_n(\omega) \rightarrow X(\omega)) = 1$$

Interpretation: if we choose/fix omega, then $X_n(\omega)$ is a sequence of real number (not random variables) that can converge to the real number $X(\omega)$ as in standard calculus. If this is going to happen for all the elements of Ω then we met the condition.

2. **L_p convergence:** X_n converges to X in L_p , written $X_n \xrightarrow{L_p} X$ and with $p > 0$, if and only if:

- (a) all the X_n have moment of order p : $\mathbb{E}[|X_n|^p] < +\infty$;
- (b) X has moment of order p as well: $\mathbb{E}[|X|^p] < +\infty$;
- (c) and most importantly

$$\mathbb{E}[|X_n - X|^p] \rightarrow 0$$

Here, again, above is a simple/standard limit for calculus with $n \rightarrow +\infty$.

3. **convergence in probability** X_n converges to X in probability, written $X_n \xrightarrow{p} X$, if and only if

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} \mathbb{P}(|X_n - X| > \varepsilon) = 0, \quad \forall \varepsilon > 0$$

4. **convergence in distribution** X_n converges to X in distribution, written $X_n \xrightarrow{d} X$, if and only if

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} F_{X_n}(x) = F_X(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R} : F_X \text{ is continuous in } x$$

Intuitively it would be more natural to require the convergence to hold on all the domain (not only where F_X is continuous) but this would be a too much severe requirement, as we will see in the following.

Remark 233. Qui l'immagine delle implicazioni sulle convergenze

Important remark 58. Some important Rigo's remarks on converges implications graph:

1. if $X_n \xrightarrow{p} X$ and $X_n \xrightarrow{p} Y$ then, $\mathbb{P}(X = Y) = 1$ (they are almost surely equal). So the limit in probability is unique (provided it exists).
A nice consequence is the following: suppose that we know/have proved $X_n \xrightarrow{p} X$ and we aim to prove X_n converges to some limit in L_p or a.s. (a stronger type). In order to prove that, the only possible limit that we can prove is still X : suppose in fact that $X_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} Y$ then, we have $X_n \xrightarrow{p} Y$, and by the previous result, we have that $X = Y$ almost surely.
2. as the above picture illustrates $X_n \xrightarrow{p} X \implies X_n \xrightarrow{d} X$ but the converse is not true. However there is an important special case where

$$X_n \xrightarrow{d} X \implies X_n \xrightarrow{p} X$$

and this occurs if X is degenerate. Hence if $X = a$ almost surely (is degenerate) we obtain $X_n \xrightarrow{p} X \iff X_n \xrightarrow{d} X$

3. the definition we gave regarding convergence in distribution may appear strange. It may seem more natural require convergence for all x (not only where F is continuous) that is:

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} F_{X_n}(x) = F_X(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$$

But this second alternative definition is too strong. To understand why, suppose we have both degenerate $X_n = \frac{1}{n}$ and $X = 0$. Here, for these degenerate, the distribution functions are:

$$F_{X_n}(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \geq \frac{1}{n} \\ 0 & \text{if } x < \frac{1}{n} \end{cases}, \quad F_X(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \geq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x < 0 \end{cases}$$

So the value of F at 0 is $F_X(0) = 1$, while for $F_{X_n}(0) = 0$. Therefore

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} F_{X_n}(0) \neq F_X(0), \quad F_n(0) \not\xrightarrow{d} F(0)$$

Thus if we would require $\lim_{n \rightarrow +\infty} F_{X_n}(x) = F_X(x), \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$ we would get the disturbing consequence that $X_n = \frac{1}{n}$ does not converge in distribution to $X = 0$ ($X_n = \frac{1}{n} \not\xrightarrow{d} X = 0$) and this is a consequence we don't like.

TODO: non chiarissimo qui

Remark 234. Now some counterexamples to show that some double implications don't work (as stated in the graph of convergence implications).

Example 7.1.1. Let $\mathbb{P}(X_n = 0) = \frac{n-1}{n}$, $\mathbb{P}(X_n = n) = \frac{1}{n}$ and $X = 0$. Then $X_n \xrightarrow{p} X$ but $X_n \not\xrightarrow{L_p} X$: here there's convergence in probability but not in L_p . It's an example of why the implication does not hold:

- given $\varepsilon > 0$

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(|X_n - X| > \varepsilon) &= \mathbb{P}(|X_n| > \varepsilon) \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \mathbb{P}(|X_n| > \varepsilon \cap X_n = 0) + \mathbb{P}(|X_n| > \varepsilon \cap X_n = n) \\ &\leq 0 + \mathbb{P}(X_n = n) = \frac{1}{n}\end{aligned}$$

where in (1), X_n by assumption takes 2 values, 0 and n . Hence since $\frac{1}{n} \rightarrow 0$ we can state $X_n \xrightarrow{p} X$

- however

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{E}[|X_n - X|] &= \mathbb{E}[|X_n|] = |0| \mathbb{P}(X_n = 0) + |n| \mathbb{P}(X_n = n) \\ &= 0 + |n| \mathbb{P}(X_n = n) = n \frac{1}{n} = 1, \quad \forall n\end{aligned}$$

Hence $X_n \not\xrightarrow{L_p} X$

Example 7.1.2. To prove that convergence in L_p implies convergence in probability it suffices to use Tchebychev inequality. Suppose in fact that $X_n \xrightarrow{L_p} X$, then given $\varepsilon > 0$ to have convergence in probability $\mathbb{P}(|X_n - X| > \varepsilon)$ must go to 0. Now we have that an upper bound for $\mathbb{P}(|X_n - X| > \varepsilon)$ is

$$\mathbb{P}(|X_n - X| > \varepsilon) \stackrel{(1)}{\leq} \frac{\mathbb{E}[|X_n - X|^p]}{\varepsilon^p} \stackrel{(2)}{\rightarrow} 0$$

where (1) due to Tchebychev and (2) since by definition/assumption on $X_n \xrightarrow{L_p} X$. So given that the right part goes to 0, even the left part goes to 0 and saying that means that there is convergence in probability.

Example 7.1.3. An (counter-)example where A.s. convergence does not imply L_1 convergence. Considering the space:

$$(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}) = ([0, 1], \mathcal{B}([0, 1]), m)$$

with m the Lebesgue measure. In general the Lebesgue measure is *not* a probability measure, because on the real line it gives $+\infty$; but if defined on $[0, 1]$ its max is 1 so can be a probability measure.

We define also

$$\begin{aligned}X_n &= n \cdot \mathbb{1}_{[0, \frac{1}{n}]}(\omega) \\ X &= 0\end{aligned}$$

Here by construction we have that $\omega \in [0, 1]$; if

TODO: non capisco perché \leq all'ultimo, suggerito al prof dalla matematica gnocca

- $\omega \in (0, 1]$ then $\omega > \frac{1}{n}$ for large n . Therefore for large n we have that $X_n(\omega) = 0$.
- $\omega = 0$, we have that $X(0) = n \mathbb{1}_{[0, \frac{1}{n})}(0) = n$ that goes to $+\infty$ as $n \rightarrow +\infty$.

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(\omega \in \Omega : X_n(\omega) \rightarrow X(\omega)) &= \mathbb{P}(\omega \in \Omega : X(\omega) = 0) = \mathbb{P}(0, 1] \\ &= m(0, 1] = 1 - 0 = 1 \end{aligned}$$

That is $X_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} X$.

However:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[|X_n - X|] &= \mathbb{E}[|X_n|] = \mathbb{E}[n \cdot \mathbb{1}_{[0, 1/n)}(\omega)] = n \cdot \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{1}_{[0, 1/n)}(\omega)] \\ &= n \cdot \mathbb{P}([0, 1/n)) = n \cdot m[0, 1/n) = n \cdot \frac{1}{n} \\ &= 1 \end{aligned}$$

Hence here $X_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} X$ but $X_n \not\xrightarrow{L^1} X$.

Example 7.1.4. An example where convergence in distribution does not imply convergence in probability. Considering the same space:

$$(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}) = ([0, 1], \mathcal{B}([0, 1]), m)$$

now define $X_n = \mathbb{1}_{[0, 1/2]}(\omega)$ and $X = \mathbb{1}_{(1/2, 1]}(\omega)$. In this case we have that

$$|X_n - X| = 1, \quad \forall n$$

so X_n fails to converge to X in probability: $X_n \not\xrightarrow{P} X$. However the distribution functions are:

$$F(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } x < 0 \\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } 0 \leq x < 1 \\ 1 & \text{if } x \geq 1 \end{cases}$$

and the other is the same:

$$F_n(x) = \mathbb{P}(X \leq x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } x < 0 \\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } 0 \leq x < 1 \\ 1 & \text{if } x \geq 1 \end{cases}$$

Hence since $F_n = F, \forall n$, we have that $X_n \xrightarrow{d} X$.

7.2 Laws of large numbers

Remark 235. There are several, some are more famous/attractive, but in general there are many.

Definition 7.2.1. Let $\{X_n\}$, be a sequence of real rvs. We say it satisfies the law of large number if the sample mean $\bar{X} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_i X_i$ converges to V for some random variable V :

- if it converges in probability, $\bar{X} \xrightarrow{p} V$, we speak of *weak law of large number*;
- if instead $\bar{X} \xrightarrow{a.s.} V$ we speak of *strong law of large numbers*.

Remark 236. Roughly speaking, any time we prove sample mean converges to a limit we have a law of large number. There are research papers that discover new large of large numbers frequently: they simply prove that a sample mean of certain sequences X_1, \dots, X_n converges to something.

Important remark 59. In general the limit V is an arbitrary real rv; however the most *important special case* is when the rvs have all the same mean $\mathbb{E}[X_i], \forall i$ and $V = \delta_{\mathbb{E}[X_1]}$.

The most important strong law of large number is the strong law due to Kolmogorov: it's what most people think about law of large number.

Theorem 7.2.1 (Kolmogorov strong law of large numbers). *If $\{X_n\}$ is iid and $\mathbb{E}[|X_1|] < +\infty$, then $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E}[X_1]$.*

Remark 237. Another strong law of large number is the following. These are examples of laws of large number which are different for the assumptions (but again the sample mean converges to a certain limit). Compared to Kolmogorov, here we drop the iid hypothesis and replace it with some other condition.

Theorem 7.2.2 (A second example of strong ll). *Given a sequence $\{X_n\}$, if*

- $\mathbb{E}[X_n^2] \leq c, \forall n$, where c is a fixed constant
- the random variable have the same mean $\mathbb{E}[X_1] = \mathbb{E}[X_n]$
- $\text{Cov}(X_i, X_j) \leq 0, \forall i \neq j$

then $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E}[X_1]$

Example 7.2.1. Let's prove the above laws (only convergence in probability, the almost sure is easier).

It suffices to apply Tchebychev inequality: given $\varepsilon > 0$ we have that

$$\mathbb{P}(|\bar{X}_n - \mathbb{E}[X_1]| > \varepsilon) \leq \text{Var}[\bar{X}_n]$$

now we evaluate the variance

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Var}[\bar{X}_n] &= \frac{1}{\varepsilon^2} \frac{1}{n^2} \text{Var}\left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i\right] = \frac{1}{n^2 \varepsilon^2} \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^n \text{Var}[X_i] + 2 \sum_{1 \leq i < j \leq n} \text{Cov}(X_i, X_j) \right\} \\ &= \frac{1}{n^2 \varepsilon^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \text{Var}[X_i] \leq \frac{1}{n^2 \varepsilon^2} \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i^2] \\ &\leq \frac{nc}{n^2 \varepsilon^2} = \frac{c}{\varepsilon^2} \frac{1}{n} \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

This proves that $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{p} \mathbb{E}[X_1]$. Indeed, as claimed in the theorem, one also obtains $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E}[X_1]$ but we will not prove almost sure convergence (the latter fact).

Remark 238. In the next example we have a strong law but the limit is not the mean.

Example 7.2.2. A sequence $\{X_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is said to be *stationary* if the probability distribution of the sequence starting from two, is the same of the distribution of the unshifted sequence:

$$(X_2, X_3, X_4, \dots) \sim (X_1, X_2, X_3, \dots)$$

hence the probability distribution of the sequence is invariant (doesn't change under shifts); in some framework this is the classical assumptions. Here the following result holds.

If X_n is stationary $\mathbb{E}[|X_1|] < +\infty$ (mean of X_1 exists), then we have almost sure convergence to V : $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} V$ where V is a not necessarily degenerate rv.

Remark 239. Two reasons why we mention the result above:

1. stationarity is an important assumption (like iid)
2. this is an example where we have a strong lln (being the convergence as) but the limit is not the mean (this does not need to be the case).

Remark 240. Finally we state a weak law of large numbers.

Proposition 7.2.3. If $\{X_n\}$ is iid and the characteristic function of X_1 is differentiable at point 0, that is exists $\varphi_{X_1}(0)'$, then $X_n \xrightarrow{p} \alpha$ for some constant α .

Important remark 60. Some remarks regarding this latter:

1. if $\mathbb{E}[|X_1|] < +\infty$ (X_1 has the mean) then $\alpha = \mathbb{E}[X_1]$ and convergence is almost sure and not only in probability (by the strong law of Kolmogorov). However, it may be that the characteristic function has first derivative at point zero even if $\mathbb{E}[|X_1|] < +\infty$; in this case we have the weak law of large number but not the strong one. Let's make an example for this: let X be an absolutely continuous random variable with density

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{c}{x^2 \log|x|} & \text{if } x \notin [-2, 2] \\ 0 & \text{if } x \in [-2, 2] \end{cases}$$

where c is the normalizing constant. Then:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[|X|] &= \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} |x| f(x) dx \stackrel{(1)}{=} 2c \int_2^{\infty} \frac{x}{x^2 \log x} dx = 2c \int_2^{+\infty} \frac{1}{x \log x} dx \\ &= +\infty \end{aligned}$$

where (1) because it's an even function. So this random variable does not have mean.

However it can be show that the characteristic function of X has the first derivative at 0, so $\exists \varphi_X(0)'$. Hence if X_n is iid and $X_1 \sim X$ (common distribution is X), we have that $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{p} \alpha$ for some α but we don't have any strong law of large number. It can be also shown that, in this example, $\alpha = 0$.

2. the previous weak law of large number is very easy to prove. Suppose infact $\{X_n\}$ is iid and exists the first derivative in point 0 of the characteristic function. Then the characteristic function of the sample mean is:

$$\begin{aligned}\varphi_{\bar{X}_n}(t) &= \mathbb{E} \left[e^{i \frac{t}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i} \right] = \varphi_{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i} \left(\frac{t}{n} \right) \stackrel{(\text{II})}{=} \prod_{i=1}^n \varphi_{X_i} \left(\frac{t}{n} \right) \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \left[\varphi_{X_1} \left(\frac{t}{n} \right) \right]^n\end{aligned}$$

in (1) equally distributed. Now we apply Taylor up to the first order

$$\varphi_{\bar{X}_n}(t) = \left[\varphi_{X_1}(0) + \frac{t}{n} \varphi_{X_1}'(0) + o\left(\frac{t}{n}\right) \right]^n = \left[1 + \frac{t \varphi_{X_1}'(0) + o\left(\frac{t}{n}\right)}{n} \right]^n$$

now, using the fact that if $a_n \rightarrow a$ then $(1 + \frac{a_n}{n})^n \rightarrow e^a$, we have that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left[1 + \frac{t \varphi_{X_1}'(0) + o\left(\frac{t}{n}\right)}{n} \right]^n = e^{t \varphi_{X_1}'(0)}$$

Finally it can be shown that the derivative of the characteristic function at point 0 (provided it exists) is equal to

$$\varphi_{X_1}'(0) = i\alpha, \quad \alpha \in \mathbb{R}$$

hence the characteristic function for the sample limit converge as follows

$$\varphi_{\bar{X}_n}(t) \rightarrow e^{it\alpha}, \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R}$$

which is the characteristic function of a degenerate/dirac random variable $X = \alpha$. So using the properties of the characteristic function, we get that $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{d} \alpha$, but since α is degenerate, we also get that sample mean converges to α not only in distribution but also in probability $X_n \xrightarrow{p} \alpha$.

Example 7.2.3 (A very classical example). We have an urn of black and white balls. The proportion p of white balls is not known. To make inference on p , we make a sequence of drawings *with* replacement. Let:

$$X_i = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if white ball drawn at trial } i \\ 0 & \text{if black ball drawn at trial } i \end{cases}$$

Since the drawing are with replacement sequence (X_i) are iid, and $\mathbb{E}[X_1] = p$. Hence by Kolmogorov's strong law we obtain that the sample mean converges to p , that is $\bar{X}_n \xrightarrow{a.s.} p$. Kolmogorov only confirm a fact that our intuition considered obvious.

This example can be generalized as follows: let $\{X_n\}$ be iid but the distribution function F of X_1 is unknown. To make inference on F we fix a real number $x \in \mathbb{R}$ and we define the following random indicator variables

$$Y_i = \mathbb{1}_{(X_i \leq x)}$$

Then $\{Y_i\}$ are still iid and

$$\mathbb{E}[Y_1] = \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{1}_{(X_1 \leq x)}] = \mathbb{P}(X_1 \leq x) = F(x)$$

Hence

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{1}_{(X_i \leq x)} \xrightarrow{a.s.} F(x)$$

In general:

$$F_n(x) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{1}_{(X_i \leq x)}$$

is called the *empirical distribution function*, and can be regarded as an estimate of F . Infact, in statistical terms, the empirical distribution function is a *consistent* estimator of the true distribution function (that is, as the sample size goes $n \rightarrow \infty$, the procedure converge to the true value).

7.3 Central limit theorem

7.3.1 CLT

Remark 241. Big topic of probability, one of the main findings with law of large numbers.

Remark 242. In reality there are several CLTs, all fullfill the following general definition.

Definition 7.3.1. Given a sequence $X_1, X_2 \dots$ of real random variable, we say that the sequence $\{X_n\}$ satisfies the CLT if there are two constants $a_n \in \mathbb{R}$ and $b_n > 0$ such that

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - a_n}{b_n} \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$$

Important remark 61 (CLT of standardized sum). The sequence $\{X_n\}$ is arbitrary we need to find a_n and b_n for the ratio above to go in distribution to the standard normal.

The constants a_n and b_n are generally arbitrary but the main/most important special case is when:

$$a_n = \mathbb{E} \left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i \right] \quad \text{mean of the sum}$$

$$b_n = \sigma \left(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i \right) \quad \text{sd of the sum}$$

Under these choices we have that the standardization of the sum

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - a_n}{b_n}$$

fullfill the CLT definition

Remark 243 (Natural/typical application of CLT). One can think of sequence X_1, X_2, \dots as the sequence of observation. We are interested in the probability distribution of the sum $\sum_{i=1}^n X_i$ (but we don't know it/aren't able to evaluate it). However if CLT holds, a possibility is to replace such an unknown distribution with a normal distribution with mean a_n and variance b_n^2 , that is $N(a_n, b_n^2)$.

Why this is true? If n is large the CLT implies that the distribution of standardized sample mean is close to standard normal

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - a_n}{b_n} \sim N(0, 1)$$

so that the distribution of the sum is close to

$$\sum_{i=1}^n X_i \sim a_n + b_n N(0, 1) = N(a_n, b_n^2)$$

If I adopt the normal for a fixed n we surely make an error, the distribution is not normal: but the distribution becomes normal as n gets larger, and the error smaller.

Remark 244. Now we start with some examples of CLT: in case LLN the most important is Kolmogorov one, similarly in CLT the main/most popular statement of this kind is the so-called CLT1.

Proposition 7.3.1 (CLT1). *If $\{X_n\}$ is sequence of iid rvs with $\mathbb{E}[X_i^2] < +\infty$ (finite second moments) and X_i is not degenerate, then the*

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - \mathbb{E}[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i]}{\sigma(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i)} \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$$

Proof. Let ϕ denote the characteristic function of $\frac{(X_1 - \mathbb{E}[X_1])}{\sigma(X_1)}$. Here I can divide for standard deviation cause looking at the assumption, the rv is not degenerate so the variance is positive. Then let's evaluate:

$$\begin{aligned} Z_n &= \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - \mathbb{E}[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i]}{\sigma(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i)} \stackrel{(iid)}{=} \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n (X_i - \mathbb{E}[X_i])}{\sqrt{n \text{Var}[X_1]}} \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - \mathbb{E}[X_i]}{\sigma(X_i)} \end{aligned}$$

Hence the characteristic function of Z_n is

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_{Z_n}(t) &= \varphi_{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - \mathbb{E}[X_i]}{\sigma(X_i)}}(t) = \varphi_{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - \mathbb{E}[X_i]}{\sigma(X_i)}}\left(\frac{t}{\sqrt{n}}\right) \\ &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \left[\varphi_{\frac{X_i - \mathbb{E}[X_i]}{\sigma(X_i)}}\left(\frac{t}{\sqrt{n}}\right) \right]^n \end{aligned}$$

where in (1) since the rv are independent the characteristic function of the sum is the product of the char function, and being identically distributed we have the power.

Now as in the weak LLN proof, we use that rv by assumption have second

moment finite; so we can say that the its characteristic function is C^2 and we can apply Taylor expansion (up to the the second order). So by Taylor (with Peano remainder):

$$\varphi_{Z_n}(t) = \left[\phi(0) + \frac{t}{\sqrt{n}} \phi'(0) + \frac{t^2}{n} \frac{1}{2} \phi''(0) + o\left(\frac{t^2}{n}\right) \right]^n$$

Now since second moment exists, it exist the first as well and in the previous step we did the substitution following,

$$\begin{aligned} \phi'(0) &= i \mathbb{E} \left[\frac{X_1 - \mathbb{E}[X_1]}{\sigma(X_1)} \right] \stackrel{(1)}{=} 0 \\ \phi''(0) &= i^2 \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\frac{X_i - \mathbb{E}[X_i]}{\sigma(X_i)} \right)^2 \right] \stackrel{(1)}{=} -1 \cdot 1 = -1 \end{aligned}$$

where in (1) the substitution are done considering that the expectation of a standardized variable is zero while its second moment 1. So we have

$$\varphi_{Z_n}(t) = \left[1 + 0 - \frac{t^2}{n} + o\left(\frac{t^2}{n}\right) \right]^n = \left[1 + \frac{-t^2/2 + n \cdot o\left(\frac{t^2}{n}\right)}{n} \right]^n$$

now, as $n \rightarrow +\infty$, considering that if $a_n \rightarrow a$ then $\left(1 + \frac{a_n}{n}\right)^n \rightarrow e^a$, then overall it suffices to let $a_n = -\frac{t^2}{2} + n \cdot o\left(\frac{t^2}{n}\right) \rightarrow -\frac{t^2}{2}$ the characteristic function converges to

$$\varphi_{Z_n}(t) \rightarrow e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

which is the characteristic function of the standard normal, and this concludes the proof. \square

Remark 245. Let's see another CLT. There are several other version of the CLT btw.

Proposition 7.3.2 (CLT2). *If (X_n) are independent, with $\mathbb{E}[X_n] = 0, \forall n$ and it holds the following strange stuff*

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[|X_i|^3]}{(\sum_{i=1}^n n \mathbb{E}[X_i^2])^{\frac{3}{2}}} \rightarrow 0$$

then (qui sotto non sottraiamo la media perché 0 per ipotesi)

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{\sigma(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i)} \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$$

TODO: check here che al denominatore il quadrato sia della variabile o del valore atteso

Remark 246. Here the conclusions are the same as the CLT1, the differences are in the preconditions. What is the very big assumption different from the first case?

It's that here the rvs are not forced to be identically distributed. So we need to replace that assumption with the new strange condition (dont' try to attach a meaning to this condition: it's just a technical condition for the theorem to

hold).

So this second example is **useful because** it can be used when X_i are not identically distributed.

In the following some examples.

Example 7.3.1. Suppose (X_n) be independent, all the rvs with null mean $\mathbb{E}[X_n] = 0, \forall n, |X_n| \leq c, \forall n$ and $\sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2 \rightarrow +\infty$. We are interested in convergence in distribution of

$$Z_n = \frac{\sum_i X_i}{\sigma(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i)}$$

The tool to study convergence in distribution for sum/mean is clt; in these cases we use the second version because we didn't say they are identically distributed. The random variable are independent, their mean is zero, thus in order to conclude that Z_n converge to standard normal is enough to verify the "strange condition"; to answer we note that

$$|X_i|^3 = |X_i| X_i^2 \stackrel{(1)}{\leq} c X_i^2$$

with (1) by assumptions. Hence:

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[|X_i|^3]}{(\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i^2])^{\frac{3}{2}}} \leq \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[c \cdot X_i^2]}{(\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i^2])^{\frac{3}{2}}} = \frac{c \sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2}{(\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i^2])^{\frac{3}{2}}} = \frac{c}{(\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i^2])^{\frac{1}{2}}}$$

and this latter $\rightarrow 0$ since the denominator goes to $+\infty$ by assumption. So since $\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[|X_i|^3]}{(\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i^2])^{\frac{3}{2}}}$ is upper bounded by 0, the strange condition goes to 0 as well.

Hence $Z_n \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$

Example 7.3.2. Suppose $\{X_n\}$ is iid with $\mathbb{E}[X_i] = 0$ and second moment $\mathbb{E}[X_i^2] = 2$, so variance $\text{Var}[X_i] = 2$. We're interested in convergence in distribution of this ratio:

$$Z_n = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{\sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2}}$$

We use clt1 because of iid rvs. In fact Z_n can be written as (by dividing by \sqrt{n} both numerator and denominator):

$$Z_n = \frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{\sqrt{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2}}$$

and dividing by $\sqrt{2}$ as well both numerator and denominator

$$\dots = \frac{\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}\sqrt{n}} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sqrt{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2}} \xrightarrow{d} \frac{N(0, 1)}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sqrt{\mathbb{E}[X_i^2]}} = \frac{N(0, 1)}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sqrt{2}} = N(0, 1)$$

in fact since (X_n) is iid (X_n^2) is iid as well. Moreover $\mathbb{E}[X_1^2] = 2 < \infty$. Hence the strong law of large number yields:

$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n X_i^2 \xrightarrow{a.s.} \mathbb{E}[X_i^2] = 2$$

TODO: non chiaro sto esempio di merda

Remark 247. In the above example as in the proof of CLT1, among other things, we used that if X_n is iid

NB: boh sta cons
azione ...

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - \mathbb{E}[\sum_{i=1}^n X_i]}{\sigma(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i)} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n (X_i - \mathbb{E}[X_i])}{\sqrt{n}\sigma(X_i)} = \frac{\sqrt{n}(\bar{X}_n - \mu)}{\sigma}$$

where $\sigma = \sigma(X_i)$ and $\mu = \mathbb{E}[X_i]$. In many theorem we write the quantity in that way.

Now $\sqrt{n} \rightarrow +\infty$ while $\bar{X}_n - \mu \xrightarrow{a.s.} 0$ if X_n is iid (and the moment exists).

$$\underbrace{\frac{\sqrt{n}}{\sigma}}_{\rightarrow +\infty} \cdot \underbrace{(\bar{X}_n - \mu)}_{\xrightarrow{a.s.} 0} \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$$

Example 7.3.3. Suppose $\{X_n\}$ iid and

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{P}(X_i = 1) &= \mathbb{P}(X_i = -1) = \frac{\alpha_i}{2} \\ \mathbb{P}(X_i = 0) &= 1 - \alpha_i\end{aligned}$$

$\forall i$. Let's find conditions on the constant α_i under which

$$Z_n = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{\sigma(\sum_{i=1}^n X_i)} \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$$

These rvs can take only three values. We have that:

$$\mathbb{E}[X_i] = 0 \cdot \mathbb{P}(X_i = 0) + 1 \cdot \mathbb{P}(X_i = 1) + (-1) \mathbb{P}(X_i = -1) \stackrel{(1)}{=} 0$$

with (1) due to the fact that $\mathbb{P}(X_i = 1) = \mathbb{P}(X_i = -1)$.

Moreover $|X_i| \leq c, \forall i$ if $c = 1$. Hence by example 1 (localizzalo) $Z_n \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$ if the sum $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{E}[X_i^2] \rightarrow +\infty$. What is $\mathbb{E}[X_i^2]$? remembering that X_i^2 values are 0 and 1 we have that

$$\mathbb{E}[X_i^2] = 1 \cdot P(X_i^2 = 1) = \dots = \alpha_i$$

Since $\mathbb{E}[X_i^2] = \alpha_i$, we finally obtain

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rightarrow +\infty$$

So this condition imply that $Z_n \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1)$.

We now prove that the converse holds, that is

$$Z_n \xrightarrow{d} N(0, 1) \implies \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \rightarrow +\infty$$

Toward the contraddiction suppose that $\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i \not\rightarrow +\infty$; the sum is then

$$\alpha = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i = \sum_1^\infty \alpha_i < +\infty$$

why this limit exists finite? this sequence is increasing: we are summing non negative constants α_i , thus this sequence $\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i$ is an increasing sequence and of course an increasing sequence has limit equal to the sup. Now consider

$$\sum_{i=1}^n X_i = \sum_{i=1}^n X_i \cdot \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i}{\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i} = \underbrace{\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i}_{\rightarrow \alpha} \cdot \underbrace{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i}{\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i}}_{\xrightarrow{d} N(0,1)} \xrightarrow{d} \alpha N(0,1) = N(0, \alpha^2)$$

So under the assumption above the sequence go in distribution to a normal. But this is a contradiction: X_i can assume only integer values (0, 1, -1) and so will be the sum $\sum_{i=1}^n X_i \in \mathbb{Z}$.

However probability of the integer under the standard normal is 0, and for a infinite countable set of points it will be the same (integers under normal have probability 0): that is, if $U \sim N(0,1)$ then $\mathbb{P}(U \in \mathbb{Z}) = 0$. So the sum of these variables cannot converge in distribution to the standard normal which has domain on \mathbb{R} .

In questo esempio la condizione per la convergenza alla normale non solo è sufficiente ma anche necessaria.

7.3.2 Berry-Esseen theorem

Important remark 62. One of reason of importance of CLT is a result which allows to evaluate the error we make in adopting the normal distribution for the sum of random variables.

Theorem 7.3.3 (Berry Theorem). *If*

- $\{X_n\}$ is iid
- X_1 is non degenerate
- $\mathbb{E}[|X_1|^3] < +\infty$

(condition of clt1 + existence third moment). Then consider the difference/error at point x :

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - n\mu}{\sigma\sqrt{n}} \leq x\right) - \Phi(x)$$

where Φ is distribution function of $N(0,1)$.

By CLT1 the first term $\mathbb{P}\left(\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - n\mu}{\sigma\sqrt{n}} \leq x\right)$ goes to standard normal $\Phi(x)$ so the difference above goes to 0. But the error we make using the normal is:

$$\sup_{x \in \mathbb{R}} \left| \mathbb{P}\left(\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n X_i - n\mu}{\sigma\sqrt{n}} \leq x\right) - \Phi(x) \right| \leq c \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[\left|\frac{X_i - \mu}{\sigma}\right|^3\right] \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}$$

where $\mu = \mathbb{E}[X_i]$, $\sigma^2 = \text{Var}[X_i]$, and c is a constant such that $c < \frac{1}{2}$.

Important remark 63. This theorem is useful because, when CLT1 does hold we know that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\frac{\sum X_i - \mu n}{\sigma\sqrt{n}} \leq x\right) \rightarrow \Phi(x), \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$$

But thanks to this result we can say more. For every x the error we make by applying standard normal instead of its upper bounded

Remark 248. Typical situation: we don't know $\mathbb{P}\left(\frac{\sum_i X_i - n\mu}{\sigma\sqrt{n}} \leq x\right)$ (the distribution function of the standardized sum) so we replace it with $N(0, 1)$. The error we make is supped by the upper bound

$$\leq \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\left| \frac{X_i - \mu}{\sigma} \right|^3 \right) \right] \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}$$

which does not depend on x any more.

Example 7.3.4. For instance if the assumption by Berry holds and $n = 100$, we can say that the error made at any point x is

$$\leq \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{10} \mathbb{E} \left[\left| \frac{X_1 - \mu}{\sigma} \right|^3 \right], \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}$$

Thus in practice to have a good estimate it's enough to know σ (or making assumption/educated guess).

Remark 249. One last remark on CLT: CLT1 allows to obtain some infos about speed of converge (also said convergence rate) in the Kolmogorov strong law of large numbers (the most important one). We see it below

Proposition 7.3.4. *Let's assume the condition of CLT1 and fix a sequence a_n of constants such that*

$$\frac{a_n}{\sqrt{n}} \rightarrow 0$$

Now by kolmogorov's strong law we can say that

$$\bar{X}_n - \mu \xrightarrow{a.s.} 0$$

where as before $\mu = \mathbb{E}[X_1]$. Moreover by CLT1 we have that

$$a_n(\bar{X} - \mu) = \frac{a_n}{\sqrt{n}} \sqrt{n}(\bar{X} - \mu)$$

and by assumption $\frac{a_n}{\sqrt{n}} \rightarrow 0$, while for CLT1 $\sqrt{n}(\bar{X} - \mu) \rightarrow N(0, \sigma^2)$ where $\sigma^2 = \text{Var}[X_i]$. Thus the product goes to 0

$$a_n(\bar{X} - \mu) \xrightarrow{P} 0$$

further it can be shown that one also obtains

$$a_n(\bar{X} - \mu) \xrightarrow{a.s.} 0$$

Remark 250. If we have only LLN we can say only $\bar{X}_n - \mu \xrightarrow{a.s.} 0$; using clt we can say much more $a_n(\bar{X} - \mu) \xrightarrow{a.s.} 0$.

Example 7.3.5. If I take $a_n = \sqrt{n}/\log n$ we have that

$$\frac{a_n}{\sqrt{n}} = \frac{1}{\log n} \rightarrow 0$$

and i get that

$$\frac{\sqrt{n}}{\log n}(\bar{X} - \mu) \xrightarrow{a.s.} 0$$

but $\sqrt{n}/\log n \rightarrow +\infty$ and

$$\frac{\sqrt{n}}{\log n}(\bar{X} - \mu) \rightarrow 0$$

even if $(\bar{X} - \mu)$ is multiplied by something that goes to $+\infty$.

7.4 Additional topics

7.4.1 Borel-Cantelli lemma

Let $\{A_n\}$ be a sequence of events, be them any subset of the sample space Ω . Then we define two new events:

1. first is limsup of the sequence (remembering that intersection means \forall and union means \exists):

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{\lim}_n A_n &= \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} \bigcup_{j=n}^{+\infty} A_j = \{\omega \in \Omega : \forall n \geq 1, \exists j \geq n \text{ such that } \omega \in A_j\} \\ &= \{\omega \in \Omega : \omega \in A_n \text{ for infinitely many } n\} \end{aligned}$$

For instance if Bologna plays every sunday, A_n is Bologna wins at time n : limsup is event that Bologna wins infinite number of games.

2. the second event is liminf, defined as

$$\underline{\lim}_n A_n = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \bigcap_{j=n}^{+\infty} A_j = \{\omega \in \Omega : \exists n \geq 1 \text{ such that } \omega \in A_j, \forall j \geq n\}$$

Eg liminf is event there is an n such that from n on, Bologna wins every time.

Important remark 64. By the Demorgan Law the complement of the limsup is the liminf of the complement, and the two events are connected by this equation

$$\left(\overline{\lim}_n A_n\right)^c = \left(\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} \bigcup_{j=n}^{+\infty} A_j\right)^c = \bigcup_{n=1}^{+\infty} \left(\bigcup_{j=n}^{+\infty} A_j\right)^c = \bigcup_{n=1}^{+\infty} \bigcap_{j=n}^{+\infty} A_j^c = \underline{\lim}_n A_n^c$$

Remark 251. Borel-Cantelli lemma is a tool to evaluate the probability of the limsup $\mathbb{P}(\overline{\lim}_n A_n)$ under some assumptions.

Theorem 7.4.1 (Borel-Cantelli). *If*

- $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_n) < +\infty$ (that is converges) then the probability of the limsup is null: $\mathbb{P}(\limsup A_n) = 0$;
- $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_n) = +\infty$ (that is diverges) and the A_n are independent, then $\mathbb{P}(\limsup A_n) = 1$.

Important remark 65 (Two remarks). Regarding Borel-Cantelli:

1. Why the series of probability *necessarily* converges or diverges (can't be oscillating)? This is because it's the limit of a partial sum of positive or null numbers (probabilities).
In other words let $\alpha_n \geq 0$ be a sequence of non-negatives $\forall n$ then the sequence $\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i$ is increasing and every increasing sequence has a limit equal to the sup (whether it is finite or not). Hence $\exists \lim_n \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i = \sup_n \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i$.
Hence letting $\alpha_n = \mathbb{P}(A_n)$ there are only two situations. Either $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_i) < +\infty$ or $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_i) = +\infty$;
2. if $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_n) = +\infty$ but the A_n are not independent, the Borel-Cantelli lemma does not apply (it does not cover any possible situation).

Remark 252. Proof is relatively easy but instead of it we make some examples to appreciate the use of the lemma.

Example 7.4.1. Suppose we have a coin and we throw it infinitely many times; we assume that the probability of tail is constant, say $\mathbb{P}(T) = \alpha \in (0, 1)$ independently from the past.

Under these assumptions, we observe any finite string of heads and tails infinitely many time with probability 1. We want to apply the Borel-Cantelli obtaining probability 1

To see this, fix a finite string, say TTHHT; Define the random variable X_n equal to indicator of the event

$$X_n = \mathbb{1}_{(\text{tail at time } n)}$$

X_n are independent evs (iid). We also define also (all sequences TTHHT below, constructed to be independent)

$$\begin{aligned} A_1 &= \{X_1 = 1, X_2 = 1, X_3 = 0, X_4 = 0, X_5 = 1\} \\ A_2 &= \{X_6 = 1, X_7 = 1, X_8 = 0, X_9 = 0, X_{10} = 1\} \\ A_3 &= \{X_{11} = 1, X_{12} = 1, X_{13} = 0, X_{14} = 0, X_{15} = 1\} \\ &\dots \text{and so on} \end{aligned}$$

A_1 is the event where the string occurs at the first five trials; we want A_i to be independent to apply the second version/point of Borel-Cantelli so we defined them using different X_i (which are independent).

Now, we have that, for any A_i :

$$\mathbb{P}(A_i) = \alpha \cdot \alpha \cdot (1 - \alpha) \cdot (1 - \alpha) \cdot \alpha = \alpha^3(1 - \alpha)^2 > 0$$

The last is strictly positive because $\alpha \in (0, 1)$.

Hence $\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha^3(1-\alpha)^2 = +\infty$ since is an infinite sum of positive constant. By Borel-Cantelli one finally obtains

$$\mathbb{P}(\text{observe TTHHT infinitely many times}) \geq \mathbb{P}(\overline{\lim} A_n) \stackrel{(1)}{=} 1$$

in (1) by Borel-Cantelli.

Example 7.4.2. Thanks to Borel-Cantelli it easily built an example where X_n converges in L_1 but does not almost surely.

Take any sequence A_n of *independent* events such that $\mathbb{P}(A_n) = \frac{1}{n}$ and define $X_n = \mathbb{1}_{\cdot}(A_n)$. We have that $X_n \xrightarrow{L_1} 0$ since:

$$\mathbb{E}[|X_n - 0|] = \mathbb{E}[|X_n|] = \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{1}_{\cdot}(A_n)] = \mathbb{P}(A_n) = \frac{1}{n} \rightarrow 0$$

It remains to see that it does not converge almost surely: the A_n are independent by assumption and

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{1}{n} \stackrel{(1)}{=} +\infty$$

being (1) the armonic series.

Hence by Borel-Cantelli we can say that $\mathbb{P}(\overline{\lim}_n A_n) = 1$; similarly the A_n^c are independent (if A_n are independent the complements are still independent) and

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_n^c) = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{n-1}{n} = +\infty$$

so that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\overline{\lim}_n A_n^c\right) = 1$$

It follows that the intersection of two almost sure events is still almost sure, that is:

$$\mathbb{P}\left(\overline{\lim}_n A_n \cap \overline{\lim}_n A_n^c\right) = 1$$

Now fix an omega in this intersection

$$\omega \in (\overline{\lim}_n A_n \cap \overline{\lim}_n A_n^c)$$

Then the numerical sequence $X_n(\omega)$ does not converge because $X_n(\omega) = 1$ for infinitely many n and $X_n(\omega) = 0$ for infinitely many n so X_n does not converge almost surely.

Example 7.4.3. Let $\{X_n\}$ be iid rvs and suppose X_1 is non degenerate. Under these assumption:

$$\mathbb{P}(X_n \text{ converges to a finite limit}) = 0$$

It's intuitive (if everyone of us choose a random number from the same distribution, then this will not converge to something).

To prove it formally, since X_1 is non degenerate it can be show that there are two numbers a, b with $a < b$ such that

$$\mathbb{P}(X_1 \leq a) > 0 \vee \mathbb{P}(X_1 \geq b) > 0$$

Now define two events

$$\begin{aligned} A_n &= \{X_n \leq a\}, \\ B_n &= \{X_n \geq b\} \end{aligned}$$

What is the probability of limsup of A_n ? Being A_n independent (because rvs are independent) and identically distributed we have that:

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(X_n \leq a) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(X_1 \leq a) \stackrel{(1)}{=} +\infty$$

with (1) because summing the same positive number infinite times. Hence $\mathbb{P}(\overline{\lim} A_n) = 1$.

By exactly the same arguments $\mathbb{P}(\overline{\lim} B_n) = 1$.

Hence $\mathbb{P}(\overline{\lim} A_n \cap \overline{\lim} B_n) = 1$.

Now as before, we fix ω in that intersection

$$\omega \in (\overline{\lim}_n A_n \cap \overline{\lim}_n B_n)$$

then $X_n(\omega)$ become a numerical sequence. Again this sequence does not converge:

- since $\omega \in \overline{\lim}_n A_n$, then $X_n(\omega) \leq a$ for infinitely many n
- otoh since $\omega \in \overline{\lim}_n B_n$, then $X_n(\omega) \geq b$ for infinitely many n

So having that $a < b$ this can't converge.

Remark 253. Incidentally (related to Borel-Cantelli) recall that:

- if $\mathbb{P}(A_i) = 0, \forall i$ then then the probability of the union

$$\mathbb{P}(\cup_{i=1}^n A_i) \leq \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{P}(A_i) = 0$$

- if $\mathbb{P}(A_i) = 1, \forall i$ then the probability of intersection

$$\mathbb{P}(\cap_{i=1}^n A_i) = 1 - \mathbb{P}((\cap_{i=1}^n A_i)^c) = 1 - \mathbb{P}(\cup_{i=1}^n A_i^c) = 1 - 0 = 1$$

infact $\mathbb{P}((\cap_{i=1}^n A_i)^c) = \mathbb{P}(\cup_{i=1}^n A_i^c) = 0$ since $\mathbb{P}(A_i^c) = 0, \forall n$

7.4.2 Infinite divisible rvs

Remark 254. In probability theory, a distribution is infinitely divisible if it can be expressed as the sum of an arbitrary number of independent and identically distributed (i.i.d.) random variables.

Definition 7.4.1 (Infinite divisible rv). Let X be a real rv, then X is infinite divisible if and only if $\forall n \geq 1, \exists X_{n_1}, \dots, X_{n_n}$ iid rvs such that $X \sim \sum_{i=1}^n X_{n_i}$.

Example 7.4.4. $X \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$ is infinite divisible. Infact, if Y_1, \dots, Y_n are independent and $Y_i \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda_i)$ then $\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i \sim \text{Pois}(\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i)$. Hence if $X \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$, it is sufficient to take X_{n_1}, \dots, X_{n_n} iid rvs with $X_{n_i} \sim \text{Pois}(\frac{\lambda}{n})$

Example 7.4.5. $N(\mu, \sigma^2)$ is infinite divisible. Infact if X_1, \dots, X_n independent, $N(\mu_i, \sigma_i^2)$, then $\sum_{i=1}^n X_i \sim N(\sum_{i=1}^n \mu_i, \sum_{i=1}^n \sigma_i^2)$

Example 7.4.6. Another example is the gamma. In fact $X \sim \text{Gamma}(\alpha, \beta)$ iff X is absolutely continuous with density

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{\alpha^\beta}{\Gamma(\beta)} e^{-\alpha x} x^{\beta-1} & x > 0 \\ 0 & \text{elsewhere} \end{cases}$$

Note for $\beta = 1$ we get the $\text{Gamma}(\alpha, 1) = \text{Exp}(\alpha)$ so exponential is a special case of gamma.

Now if Y_1, \dots, Y_n indep and $Y_i \sim \text{Gamma}(\alpha, \beta_i)$ (with common α) then the sum of Y_i is still a gamma, that is $\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i \sim \text{Gamma}(\alpha, \sum_{i=1}^n \beta_i)$.

By the way, if Y_1, \dots, Y_n are iid $Y_i \sim \text{Exp}(\alpha)$, then the distribution of the sum $\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i = \text{Gamma}(\alpha, n)$ (n because $\beta = 1$ and the sum is n).

Using the above results it follows that Gamma is infinite divisible.

Remark 255. Another nice fact on infinite divisible is the following.

Theorem 7.4.2. *If:*

1. X is infinite divisible and
2. $\mathbb{E}[X^2] < +\infty$ (has finite second moment)

This is possible if and only if $X \sim X_1 + X_2 + X_3$ with X_1, X_2, X_3 independent, X_1 degenerate, X_2 normal with mean 0 and variance σ^2 and X_3 generalized Poisson.

Remark 256. So this describes the structure of infinite divisible random variables (with finite second moment). Let's see what is a generalized Poisson.

Definition 7.4.2. X is generalized poisson if $X \sim \mathbb{1}_{(N > 0)} \cdot \sum_{j=1}^N Z_j$ where:

- $N \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$
- (Z_j) are iid
- the sequence of (Z_j) are independent of N .

Important remark 66. We expect to find the poisson rv as a special case of this. To do it: if $Z_j = 1, \forall j$, then $X \sim \mathbb{1}_{(N > 0)} \cdot N = N$, but N is poisson. So the poisson is just special case of the generalized poisson.

Theorem 7.4.3. *If X is infinite divisible and $\mathbb{P}(a \leq X \leq b) = 1$ for some a and b (X is bounded) then X is degenerate.*

Proof. Since X is infinite divisible, by definition $\forall n \geq 1$ (questo n è il pediced di n_i) we have $X \sim \sum_{i=1}^n X_{n_i}$ where X_{n_1}, \dots, X_{n_n} are iid. Therefore:

$$\text{Var}[X] = \text{Var}\left[\sum_{i=1}^n X_{n_i}\right] = \sum_{i=1}^n \text{Var}[X_{n_i}] = n \text{Var}[X_{n_1}]$$

Now we have that $n \text{Var}[X_{n_1}] \leq n \mathbb{E}[X_{n_1}^2]$ (consider the variance calculation formula i guess).

Since however $\mathbb{P}(a \leq X \leq b) = 1$, we have that $\mathbb{P}(X_{n_1} > \frac{b}{n}) = 0$. Infact

$$0 = \mathbb{P}(X > b) = \mathbb{P}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n X_{n_i} > b\right) \geq \mathbb{P}\left(X_{n_i} > \frac{b}{n}, \forall i\right) \stackrel{(iid)}{=} \left[\mathbb{P}\left(X_{n_1} > \frac{b}{n}\right)\right]^n$$

and therefore

$$\mathbb{P}\left(X_{n_1} > \frac{b}{n}\right) = 0$$

Similarly $\mathbb{P}(X_{n_1} < \frac{a}{n}) = 0$ by the same argument. Hence X_{n_1} stays between $\frac{a}{n}$ and $\frac{b}{n}$, therefore therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}\left(\frac{a}{n} \leq X_{n_1} \leq \frac{b}{n}\right) &= 1 \quad \text{and therefore} \\ \mathbb{P}\left(|X_{n_1}| \leq \frac{\max(|a|, |b|)}{n}\right) &= 1 \end{aligned}$$

And finally:

$$\mathbb{E}[X_{n_1}^2] \stackrel{(1)}{\leq} \frac{\max(|a|, |b|)^2}{n^2} \stackrel{(2)}{\leq} \frac{n \max(|a|, |b|)^2}{n^2} = \frac{\max(|a|, |b|)^2}{n}$$

where

- in (1) if a rv is maggiorata by a constant, so it is its expected value (we used the last equation above with some algebra trick regarding the square)
- in (2) we added a n , respecting inequality

Hence:

$$\text{Var}[X] \leq \lim_n \frac{\text{constant}}{n} = 0$$

where at numerator the constant is given by the max above. Therefore X is degenerate. \square

7.4.3 Stable rvs

Remark 257. It's another important type of random variables.

Definition 7.4.3 (Stable rv). X is said to be stable iff exists numbers sequences $\exists a_n \in \mathbb{R}$, $b_n > 0$, and a rvs $\{Y_n\}$ iid sequence such that

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i - a_n}{b_n} \xrightarrow{d} X$$

Example 7.4.7. An example of stable rv is the normal (look clt): $N(\mu, \sigma^2)$ is stable essentially by definition.

Remark 258. Is the normal the only stable? no, other example are the Cauchy and degenerate.

Example 7.4.8 (Cauchy). The Cauchy is the rv which does not have the mean. It's easy to prove its stable: it suffices to note, if X is cauchy then the characteristic function of X is (take it as given)

$$\varphi_X(t) = e^{-|t|}$$

Now we have to verify the definition finding a_n, b_n and $\{Y_i\}$ etc. Take $a_n = 0$, $b_n = n$ and $\{Y_n\}$ iid with Cauchy distribution. Then the sum

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i - a_n}{b_n} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i}{n} = \bar{Y}_n$$

is the sample mean, and we get

$$\varphi_{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i - a_n}{b_n}}(t) = \varphi_{\bar{Y}_n}(t) \stackrel{(1)}{=} \left[\varphi_{Y_1}\left(\frac{t}{n}\right) \right]^n = \left[e^{-|\frac{t}{n}|} \right]^n = e^{-|t|}$$

where in (1) since Y_i are iid. Hence the sum:

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i - a_n}{b_n} = \bar{Y}_n \sim Y_1$$

so trivially

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i - a_n}{b_n} \xrightarrow{d} Y_1$$

so the Cauchy is example of stable rv.

Remark 259. Two final important remarks.

Proposition 7.4.4. *If X is stable then X is infinite divisible, but the viceversa does not holds. (so stable are a proper subset of infinite divisible)*

Proof. To prove that viceversa does not hold by counterexample we need a infinite divisible but not stable.

It is sufficient to note that the only stable random variable X with finite second moment ($\mathbb{E}[X^2] < \infty$) are the normal $N(\mu, \sigma^2)$ and the degenerate.

Based on this fact an example of infinite divisible but not stable is the exponential (or the poisson): the exponential has the second moment but it is neither normal nor degenerate thus it's not stable; however as we noted before is infinite divisible. \square

Theorem 7.4.5. X is stable $\iff \forall n \geq 1, \exists \alpha_n \in \mathbb{R}$ and β_n such that the sum:

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i - \alpha_n}{\beta_n} \sim X$$

if $\{Y_i\}$ is iid and $Y_1 \sim X$.

Remark 260. The idea of this theorem: given any rv X , take Y_1, \dots, Y_n iid with the same distribution as X , $Y_i \sim X$. Then, in general, $\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i \approx X$. However, if X is stable we can find constants α_n, β_n such that:

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i - \alpha_n}{\beta_n} \sim X$$